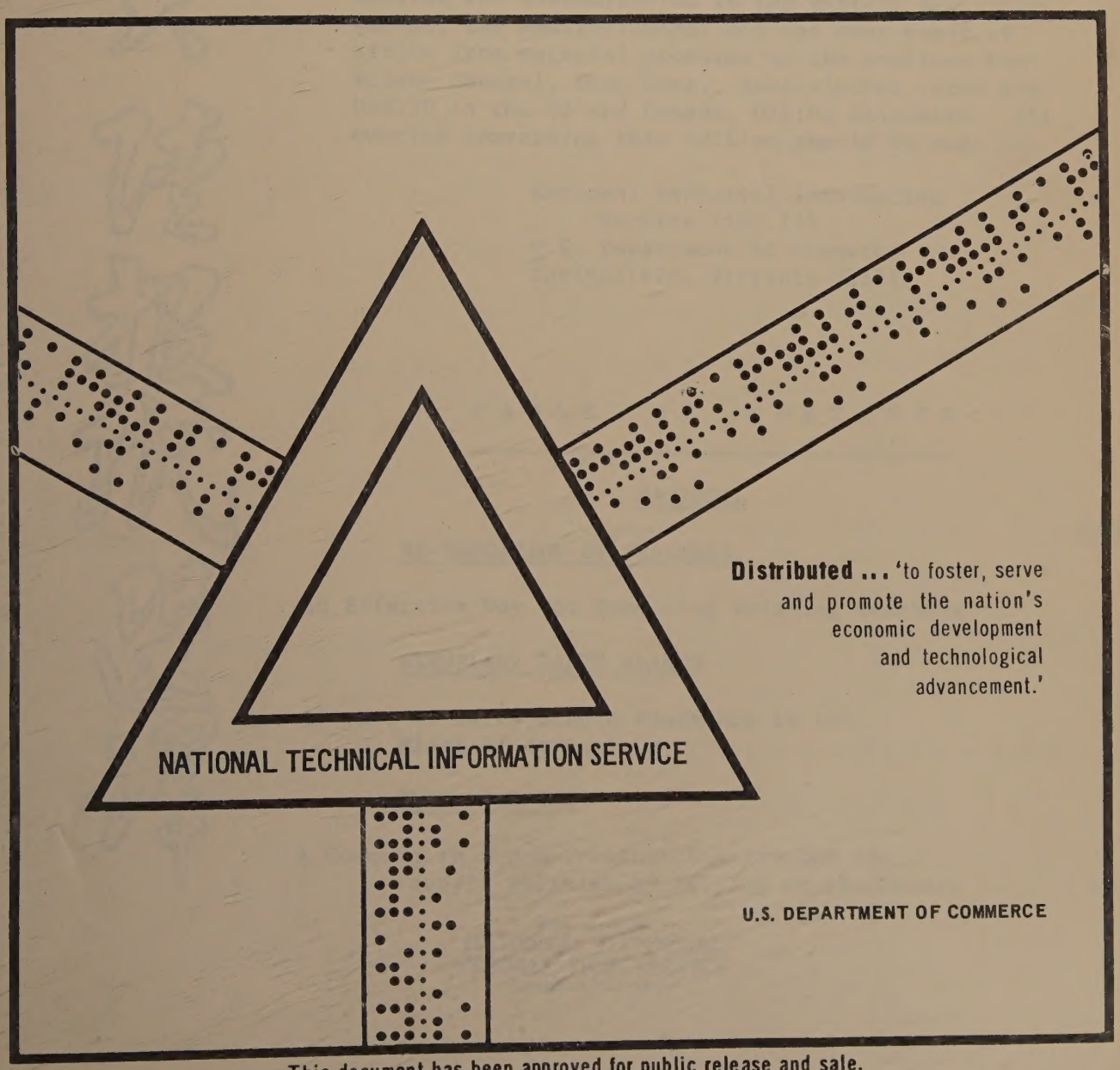
CMP SCMP 71 27

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

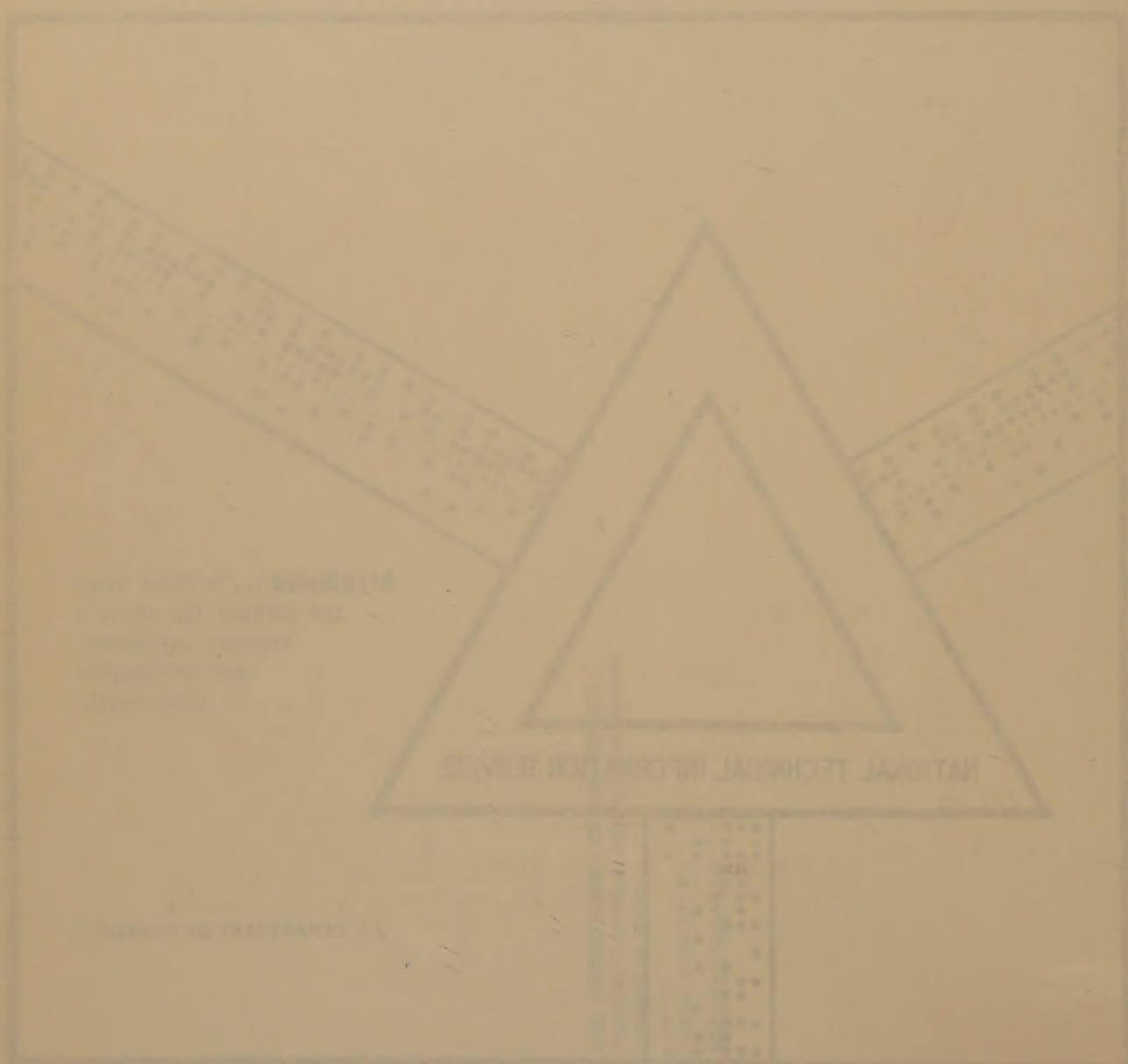
~~American~~ U.S. Consulate General
Hong Kong

July 1971

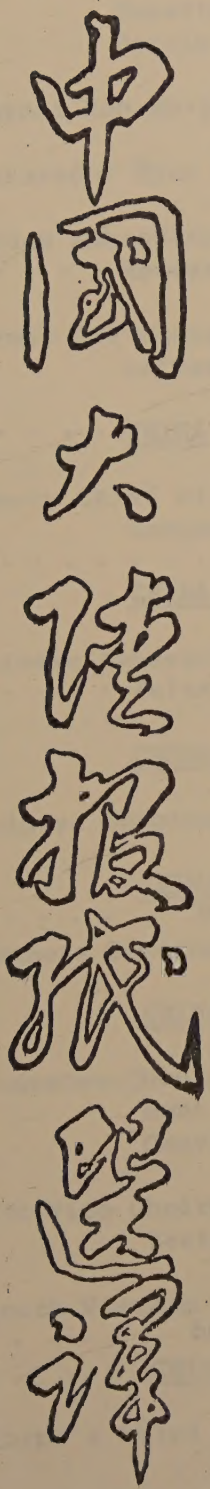
U. of ILL. LIBRARY
AUG 26 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.



CMP-SCMP-71-27



Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4930-4933
July 6-9, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

RE-EDUCATION OF TEACHERS

An Effective Way for Remolding Existing Teachers 1

EXEMPLARY PARTY BRANCH

Advance of Party Branch Kuochuang in the Midst of Struggle 8

RURAL ECONOMY

A Commune in Hunan Province Carries Out the Party's Policies by Relying on the Masses 18

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Leading Cadres in Peking Municipality Seriously Study Works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's Works 21

OBITUARY

Comrade Chen Yuan Passes Away 24

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Chinese Workers Greet Coming Party Anniversary with Production Successes 25

MINING

Chinese Miners Honor Communist Party's 50th Anniversary with New Achievements 28

COAL MINING

Coal Miners Greet Party Anniversary with New Achievements 30

MINERAL ORES

Southwest China Province Locates Many Ore Deposits 32

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFRICA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Signal Victory for African People's Cause of Unity against Imperialism" 33

ANTI-US STRUGGLE IN ASIA

Asian People's Struggle against US Imperialist Aggression Is Bound to Win 34

CHINA AND CHAD

Chadian President Receives Chinese Ambassador to Ethiopia 36

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Fetes Princess Sharada, Khmar Shad 37

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Chinese Acting Foreign Minister Meets Nigerian Acting High Commissioner to Pakistan in Peking 37

Page

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Rally Commemorates 21st Anniversary of Korea's Fatherland Liberation War, Denounces US Imperialism for Aggression against Korea and Forcible Occupation of China's Taiwan 38

Comrade Kuo Mo-jo's Speech at Peking Rally 40

Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk's Speech at Peking Rally 44

Korean Ambassador to China Hyun Jun Keuk Gives Film Reception in Peking 52

Former CPV Company Hails Profound Militant Friendship between Chinese, Korean Peoples 52

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Yen Chung-chuan Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese Military Delegation 54

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Ambassador to UAR Gives Reception in Honor of Palestinian Friends 55

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Romania for Home 55

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Chinese Government Representative Visits San Marino 56

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Comrades Chou En-lai, Kuo Mo-jo, Keng Piao, Han Nien-lung Meet Nguyen Van Hieu, Member of Presidium of SVNNFL Central Committee, and Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang 57

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Gives Banquet in Honor of South Vietnam NFL Delegation Led by Comrade Nguyen Van Hieu 58

South Vietnam NFL Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 58

CHINA AND US

China's 493rd Serious Warning against US Military Provocation 59

NATIONAL

DEMOCRATIC PRACTICE

Persevere in Promoting the Party's Democratic Style 60

Page

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM

In Studying Marxism-Leninism, Lay the Emphasis on Understanding Basic Viewpoints 65

OIL FIELDS

An Old Oilfield Takes on New Appearance by Learning Perseveringly from Tach'ing 69

HISTORIC PLACES

Tsunyi Area--Site of Historic Meeting of Chinese Communist Party 79

Vigorous Communists in Southwest China Hsien Which Red Army Passed Through on Long March 81

EXEMPLARY CADRE

Young Woman Party Secretary Takes Lead in Learning from Tachai 85

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Hsien Revolutionary Committee Chairman Makes Investigations to Raise Consciousness in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 88

OUTSTANDING WORKERS

Outstanding Communist Party Members of Northwest China Textile Mill . . . 90

BASIC LEVEL CADRES

Leading Cadres of Shanghai Oil Refinery Study Marxist-Leninist Works 92

LIGHT INDUSTRY

China's Light Industrial Workers Greet Party Anniversary with Achievements in Revolution and Production 94

FLOOD

People in South China Hsien Overcome Flood and Reap Good Harvest 97

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

Afro-Asian Journalists' Association Supports Korean People's Just Struggle against US Imperialism 101

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 22nd Message to Khmer Nation 102

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Reactionary Sato Government Schemes to Violate China's Air Space 109

Chinese Color Film "The Red Detachment of Women" Shown in Japan 110

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Yen Chung-chuan Holds Talks with Head of Vietnamese Military Delegation Tran Sam 111

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Peking from Romania 111

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Medical Personnel 112

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Ambassador to UAR Gives Film Reception 112

CHINA AND US

Accounts Must Be Settled with US for Its Occupation of China's Territory Taiwan 113

NATIONAL

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Arts Faculties Must Make the Whole Society Their Own Factory 116

EDUCATION OF CADRES

Two World Outlooks, Two Lines of Education for Cadres 129

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Inherit and Promote the Yenan Spirit, Greet "July 1" with Practical Action 139

CCP ANNIVERSARY

China Issues Stamps Marking 50th Anniversary of Founding of Communist Party of China 142

EXEMPLARY PARTY SECRETARY

Northwest China Commune Party Committee Secretary Goes Among Masses and Serves People Wholeheartedly 142

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PARTY MEMBERS

Leading Party Members in Northeast China Hsien Study Revolutionary Theory Well 145

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Political Maturing of Uighur Communist in Sinkiang 148

RURAL BUS SERVICE

Good Bus Service in East China Hilly Area 150

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Algerian Ambassador to China 151

BRAZIL

Brazilian Extention of Territorial Water Limit Is Act of Sovereignty, Says Brazilian Magazine 151

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Government Economic Mission Arrives in Peking 152

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Canadian Government Economic Mission 153

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Women Basketball Team Warmly Welcomed While Touring Guinea 154

CHINA AND ISRAEL

Statement of General Administration of Tele-Communications of People's Republic of China in Refutation of Rumor 155

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Komeido (Komei Party) Delegation to China 155

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yao Wen-yuan and Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Cultural Circles Delegation 156

Page

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Press Conference, Exposes Plot of Sato Who Is Shortly To Sneak into South Korea 157

Pyongyang Mass Meeting Supports Chinese People's Struggle Against US Imperialist Aggression and for Liberation of Taiwan 159

Comrades So Chol, Li Yun-chuan Speak at Pyongyang, Mass Meeting 160

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Minister Chien Chih-kuang Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese Visiting and Study Delegation of Food and Foodstuffs Ministry Led by Minister Ngo Minh Loan 164

CHINA AND NORWAY

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Norwegian Ambassador to China 165

Delegation of Norway-China Friendship Association Leaves China for Home 165

PERU

Peruvian Intellectuals Hold Forums in Defense of 200-Nautical-Mile Limit 165

CHINA AND POLAND

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien and Minister Yang Chieh Meet Polish Shipping Delegation 166

US

US Shows Trade Deficit in Two Consecutive Months 167

NATIONAL

BASIC LEVEL PARTY ORGANIZATIONS

Realistically Do a Good Job in the Revolutionized Building of Basic Level Leadership Squads of the Party 168

Build Up a Party Organization into a Stronghold for the Continuing Revolution 180

Page

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

Chemical Engineering and Mining Construction Company of Ministry of Fuel and Chemistry Complies with Chairman Mao's Teaching of "Concentrating Superior Military Forces to Annihilate the Enemy One by One," and Relentlessly Grasp Finishing, Supplemental, and Continuing Projects to Carry Out Capital Construction with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results 187

CCP 50TH ANNIVERSARY

Commemorate the 50th Anniversary of the Communist Party of China 191

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian V.I. Lenin Party School Organizes Meeting in Celebration of 50th Anniversary of Founding of Communist Party of China 224

CHINA AND CANADA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Canada's National Day 225

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Leaves Peking for Cuba for Friendly Visit 226

CHINA AND RWANDA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence Anniversary of Rwanda 227

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

July 6, 1971 No. 4930

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RE-EDUCATION OF TEACHERS

An Effective Way for Remolding Existing Teachers

- An investigation report on several institutes of higher learning in Peking municipality

by

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Correspondent

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 19, 1971)

"The question of educational reform is mainly a question of teachers." Thus, to remold existing teachers and adapt them as quickly as possible to the needs of socialist universities is an important task in educational revolution at present. The practice of learning from the experience of Ch'inghua University by institutes of higher learning in Peking shows that an effective way for remolding the existing force of teachers is to persevere in remolding them as they are being employed and uniting, educating and remolding them during their employment. The following is the way in which Peking Normal College, Peking Medical College, Peking Industrial University and Peking Chemical Engineering College do their work in this respect:

Developing Revolutionary Mass Criticism and Repudiation Perseveringly and in Depth, and Energetically Grasping Line Struggle in the Realm of Teaching

Development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in the realm of teaching is a strong motive power in pushing forward the ideological remolding of existing teachers. The following are three ways adopted by these institutes to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation:

(1) Combination of reform of the contents of teaching with the remolding of the teachers' ideology:

Teachers are most liable to show their bourgeois world outlook in the practice of teaching. In this connection we must grasp typical examples to help the teachers liberate themselves from the restrictions of old ideas of education and old professional viewpoints and deepen their understanding of Chairman Mao's ideas of education. In his lecture to worker-, peasant-, and soldier-students on nervous reflexes, a teacher of the Peking Medical College only said retraction of the hand when it was burned was nervous reflex and non-retraction was nervous restraint. He used martyr Ch'iu Shao-yün's example to explain this restraining action. So the students criticized him for explaining only the physiological action without discussing and applying the spiritual force of a fighter armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought and thus distorting the example of heroism.

Upon listening to this, the teacher learned a profound lesson. He voluntarily criticized his own metaphysical viewpoint which denied the human spiritual force. Now when he lectures on this subject, he describes the scientific aspect of this action as well as uses the example of the hero remaining firm in fiercely burning fire to explain the process of transformation from spirit to matter. In this way, reform of the contents of teaching was transformed into the teacher's destruction of the old and establishment of the new through teaching activities and repudiation of the bourgeoisie. This also enables the teachers to understand problems brought to light during the course of teaching from the height of the struggle between the two lines and from the plane of world outlook.

(2) Combination of the reform of teaching materials with the remolding of the teachers' thought:

For the accomplishment of the task of compiling new teaching materials, the Peking Medical College organized a compilation group consisting of old, middle-age and young doctors, nurses, teachers and technical personnel under the leadership of the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team. This three-in-one compilation group studied Chairman Mao's ideas about educational revolution, received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants in the countryside, absorbed nourishment from exemplary deeds in the system of rural cooperative medicine and mass disease prevention and treatment, and repudiated revisionist ideas in old teaching materials.

In the course of textbook compilation, they practiced "five-elimination and five-establishment": Elimination of "intellectual education first" and "technology comes first" and establishment of the idea of politics being the commander and soul; elimination of mechanical materialism and metaphysics and establishment of dialectical materialism; elimination of comprador's philosophy of servility to things foreign and national nihilism and establishment of the idea of combination of Chinese and Western medicine; elimination of the viewpoint that placed emphasis on cities while neglecting the countryside and establishment of the idea of placing emphasis of medical work in the countryside; elimination of scholasticism and the idea of "theory first" and establishment of the idea of combining theory with practice and of "less but better" material. We must put ourselves into the process of elimination and establishment, study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thought and

conduct ideological and political education in the course of reforming teaching materials, and clearly distinguish between materialism and idealism.

(3) Combination of the reform of method of teaching in which theory is divorced from practice with the remolding of the teachers' thinking:

To shatter the old method and old system of teaching and establish a new method and new system of teaching consistent with the combination of theory with practice and with the law of dialectical materialist epistemology is an extremely important task in the remolding of existing teachers. In Tahsing hsien teachers' training class of Peking Normal College there was a teacher of basic agricultural knowledge. When he came to the chapter on pig raising he thought since all the students were from the countryside they naturally know how to raise pigs, so he might as well omit this subject.

But after learning from model pig tender Comrade Yeh Hung-hai, he criticized his own erroneous viewpoint of considering pig raising as simply a technique of feeding pigs and realized that in pig raising there was, first of all, a question of political line: To raise pigs according to Chairman Mao's teachings on the development of pig raising or to smother pig raising according to Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist preposterous view that "pig raising cannot be developed in a big way unless the question of food grains is successfully tackled."

The only way to implement and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is to follow Comrade Yeh Hung-hai's way of pig raising. So he went out of the classroom and prepared his lessons openly. He went to a pig farm with his baggage and engaged himself in all kinds of work. He learned humbly from the workers and pig tenders how to prepare fodder, how to clean pig pens, how to feed pigs, how to treat diseases of the pigs, etc. He also studied with the workers the principles behind the metabolism of bacteria in carbohydrate fodder and solved certain difficult problems concerning the raising of the rate of survival of piglets.

After completing these preparations he took the students to the pig farm and discussed with them the struggle between the two lines in connection with questions in pig raising; and then lectured them about the scientific principles of carbohydrate fodder. He also invited veterinarians to lecture on the treatment and prevention of epidemic diseases among pigs.

This method of teaching brought about good results. The students said: "Pig raising is not simple; it is closely connected with the line. We must learn from model Yeh Hung-hai and become fighters of the implementation of Chairman Mao's instructions." The teachers also realized further that the close combination of teaching with practice not only enriched and developed the practical foundation of teaching and tested the results of teaching, but also greatly promoted their own remolding of world outlook as well as consolidated and deepened their proletarian stand and feeling.

Correct Handling of Problems Arising Out of Employment and Full Mobilization of the Teachers' Active Factors

In the course of remolding the teachers as they are being employed, many problems will be revealed by them. Most of these problems will be ideological problems and problems concerning world outlook, or in other words concerning how they can adapt themselves to the needs of the new society and how we should help them to adapt themselves to these needs. Consequently when we handle these problems we must strictly differentiate the two types of contradictions which are of a different nature, conscientiously carry out Chairman Mao's policy of uniting, educating and remolding the intellectual elements, and act according to the 7-point policy summed up at Ch'inghua University. Remolding of teachers must be carried out patiently, carefully and according to strict standards. We must impose different requirements on different subjects of remolding and fully mobilize their active factors.

As a result of the great proletarian cultural revolution, a backbone force is gradually being formed among the former force of teachers. The characteristics of the members of this backbone force are: Their political conditions are relatively favorable. They study Chairman Mao's works conscientiously and work hard to remold their world outlook. They are relatively quick in accepting new things. They have teaching experience and have gone through revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, tempering by manual labor, and the practice of educational reform during the great proletarian cultural revolution, which increased their consciousness in line struggle.

We must impose strict requirements on this group of teachers and give them sufficient opportunities for political re-education and professional re-learning so as to develop their active role in educational revolution. But we must take care to prevent the tendency to employ them without firmly grasping their remolding and improvement. In the case of Party member-teachers, we must especially impose upon them standards required of proletarian advanced elements in accordance with provisions in the new Party Constitution. In activities of study on Party consolidation and mass criticism of Party members, we must demand every Party member to examine himself against the five requirements which the new Party Constitution requires every Party member to meet and strive hard to remain "advanced" so as to increase the consciousness of Party member-teachers of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and strengthen the role of the Party branch as a fighting bastion.

As to the group of old teachers among the existing teachers left over from the old society, we must persevere in remolding them as they are being employed. Some comrades have incorrect ideas about this group of teachers: First, they dare not employ them for fear of being accused of following the "expert line." Second, they do not want to employ them, saying: "Such people say the wrong thing all the time and give us nothing

but trouble" and thinking that they are "defenders of the old educational system and obstacles to the new educational system. We may as well tell them to stand aside."

But actually most of the old teachers are still willing to serve the people and continue to make progress. With these people "it is impossible to change their ideology by a few meetings since their ideology was formed in the course of several decades of their lives." We must proceed from the actual situation and make proper arrangements for their work so as to make use of their skill and conduct patient and meticulous ideological work on them.

In view of the living ideas among some of the cadres who dare not employ the old teachers, comrades of the Peking Medical College think it necessary to draw a clear line of demarcation between "making use of their skill" and "following the expert line." In the "expert line" the power of teaching and scientific research is surrendered to bourgeois intellectual elements who are allowed to build their own set-ups and assigned assistants. This is totally contrary to the socialist direction. But "making use of their skill" is done under the leadership of the working class who takes advantage of their knowledge to serve proletarian politics, socialist revolution and socialist construction. There is a difference in principle between the two.

We must also proceed from reality and set up requirements consistent with reality to solve the problem of professional ineptitude of existing teachers. This problem is attributable to the following causes: First, the old educational system brought about the situation of the grave "three-detachments" among teachers, so that they failed to meet the requirements of the new students who had practical experience in the three great revolutionary movements. Second, development of socialist revolution, socialist construction and development of science and technology has brought about many new problems and new requirements for the teachers; and this creates acute contradictions. To overcome these contradictions we must first firmly grasp political re-education and professional re-learning of the existing teachers. In the meantime we must also allow a certain period of time for the improvement of the teachers; we cannot succeed at just one stroke. We must also be aware that since teachers are not with an unlimited ability, we can only ask that they to grasp the ability to acquire theoretical foundations and to solve practical problems within the sphere of their specialities.

Phony Marxist political swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i sometimes played up the teachers as people "with unlimited ability" and upheld the "dignity of the teacher" in a big way, but sometimes treated the teachers as if they were not worth a penny. These institutes of higher learning mobilized the masses to repudiate thoroughly such rightist preposterous theories and theories which appeared to be on the "Left" but were actually rightist.

Some of the teachers have "fear" in connection with their teaching work because, in addition to the root of "self-interest," they fail to draw a clear line of demarcation about certain questions. For instance, they fail

to draw a clear line of demarcation between "teachers as the center" and development of the teachers' role, between "classroom as the center" and necessary classroom instruction, between "books as the center" and conscientious book reading, between "intellectual education first" and strict professional requirements, between "controlling, checking and oppressing" the students and necessary control and examination, etc., etc. In the course of teaching they often fail to understand and handle correctly the relations between politics and professional work, between theory and practice, and between repudiation and inheritance; and constantly develop a tendency of being on the "Left" and right alternatively. All these institutes of higher learning paid uninterrupted attention to increase the consciousness of existing teachers in the struggle between the two lines and to solve these questions gradually in the course of practice.

Fully Developing the Active Role of New Worker-, Peasant- and Soldier-Students, Correctly Handling the Relation Between the Teachers and Students, and Developing Democracy in Teaching

Admission into institutes of higher learning of new worker-peasant-soldier students furnished a strong motive force for the teachers. In the past, bourgeois intellectual elements took advantage of their so-called "knowledge" to occupy the classrooms and challenge the proletariat. Now this does not work any more. Worker-, peasant and soldier-students utilize such tools as big-character posters, little commentaries and line analysis, etc., to criticize teaching and learning and have brought about a strong atmosphere of revolution and democracy in teaching. Every utterance and action by the teachers comes under their criticism. Thus the feudal, bourgeois and revisionist teaching order and "solemnity of the teacher" were shattered and a revolutionary teaching order and new relation between teachers and students were gradually established. Facts proved that an absolute majority of worker-, peasant- and soldier-students actually grasped the Party's policy toward intellectual elements. They paid much attention to unifying and remolding the teachers and were good at confirming the teachers' progress and at helping the teachers to make progress.

According to the experience acquired by these institutes of higher learning in Peking, to criticize and help the teachers with their shortcomings and mistakes and to push forward the teachers' remolding are an important task in the new worker-, peasant and soldier-students' "attending class, management and remolding," which should be energetically supported and developed. However, such criticism and assistance should be carried out in a convincing manner through reasoning and analysis. We must permit the teachers to correct mistakes as well as make mistakes. Teachers should humbly learn from the new worker-, peasant- and soldier-students. In the meantime, new students should also learn from the teachers' good ideas and good work styles. In the relation between teachers and students, teaching and learning should make improvement together and the teachers and students should mutually teach one another and learn from one another so as to develop the active factors of both.

Teachers of the Department of Chinese Literature of the Peking Normal College were criticized by the students during a lecture on "revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation." At this time the students demanded the leadership to support them. Meanwhile the teachers also momentarily could not straighten this out and hoped that the leadership would speak up for them.

Now what should be done? The following is the way the propaganda team and Party branch of the department handled the situation:

First, they refused to act as a judge, or to jump to conclusions, or to criticize by name readily. Instead they fully developed the contradiction and unified understanding on the basis of making the teachers and students study Mao Tse-tung's thought together.

Second, they supported the students' revolutionary spirit of "attending class, management and remolding" and guided them to handle questions arising out of the teachers and teaching with the attitude of one divided into two. They also mobilized the activeness of the teachers, confirmed their progress, and educated them to handle correctly the criticism and proposals from the masses, to overcome shortcomings and to continue to advance.

Third, the leadership assumed responsibility voluntarily and went deep into the basic level to direct activities of criticism on teaching and learning, to correctly develop democracy in teaching and establish the new relation between teachers and students in which they mutually unite and struggle together to establish socialist universities. As a result, both the teachers and students received education in this respect, elevated their understanding, and brought about marked improvements in the several stages of teaching which followed.

Generally speaking it is still a fairly difficult task to re-educate existing teachers politically and make them re-learn professionally so as to remold and adapt themselves to the needs of proletarian education. However, as long as we carry out Chairman Mao's policy toward intellectual elements firmly, practice simultaneous remolding, employment and elevation, let them throw themselves into the practice of combination of teaching with the three great revolutionary movements, make the broad masses of teachers see the brilliant future of proletarian education, eliminate their passive sentiments, arouse their revolutionary spirit and replace "fear" with "daring," we shall be able to change the situation of not knowing what to do with new discoveries and creations.

Some teachers said with a profound feeling: "In the past teachers acted arrogantly but later they were ashamed of themselves. Now they will raise their heads up again and resolutely follow the road pointed out by Chairman Mao."

* * *

EXEMPLARY PARTY BRANCH

Advance of Party Branch Kuochuang in the Midst of Struggle

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 21, 1971)

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, Kuochuang brigade--a red banner of Anhwei Province in learning from Tachai in agriculture--has taken big strides forward and scored continuous new victories in revolution and production. In socialist revolution and construction, the broad masses of Party members, commune members and revolutionary cadres have continuously raised their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle. This must be credited to a leading squad in this brigade that shows the courage for struggle and the skill for struggle.

Over the past few years, especially after the 9th Party National Congress, the Party branch of Kuochuang, led by Party branch secretary Comrade Kuo Hung-chieh and armed with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuous revolution under the proletarian dictatorship, persisted in carrying out open-door rectification and fighting "self" in one's mind and fighting various erroneous tendencies in the Party. The result was that a vigorous fighting command headquarters was brought into being. Those of the headquarters then directed vigorous efforts to education in the Party's basic line and led the Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants in fighting heaven and earth and fighting the class enemy. The result was a socialist new Kuochuang.

Adhere to "One Dividing into Two" Method and Continuously Strengthen Ideological Construction

Lying on the plains of Huaipei, Kuochuang was historically associated with calamities and low yields. The soil was poor, the residents were in poverty. In the past, the bad elements that had wormed their way into the leading squad led a campaign to promote capitalist activities, undermining the collective economy and reducing agricultural production to a very backward state.

In 1964, Kuo Hung-chieh became the secretary of the Party branch of Kuochuang. In compliance with Chairman Mao's great directive, "Learn from Tachai in agriculture," he first mobilized the Party members to bring to light the class struggle in the Party. He energetically led the masses in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. A big debate on the subject, "Where is Kuochuang heading?" was unfolded. The socialist orientation was thus set straight. The Party members, commune members and cadres of the whole brigade vigorously waged class struggle without deviating from the set orientation. They fought three winters and four springs. In an all-round way, they deep-turned the soil and transformed saline and alkaline land.

In 1968, average per-mow output of grain and of cotton for the first time surpassed the targets set in the "National Program for the Development of Agriculture." In 1969, a continuous big-margin increase was achieved, with average per-mow grain output rising from 126 catties in 1964 to 633 catties and ginned cotton from 31 catties to 124 catties.

The fact of Kuochuang having turned from a backward unit into an advanced one caused quite a big shock on the plains of Huaipei. A good example was set for the backward communes and brigades. In July 1969, the revolutionary committee of Anhwei Province worked out a decision calling on the poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and cadres throughout the countryside of the province to learn from Tachai and catch up with Kuochuang. An upsurge in promoting revolution and stimulating revolution was whipped up.

For Kuochuang the situation was an ever improving one. At this time, new contradictions shaped up in the leading squad. After being cited as a red banner in learning from Tachai, Kuochuang was constantly praised by the upper levels and a constant object of inspection from those of other areas. This induced in some Party member cadres a sense of complacency. Their attitude toward all the limelight was less than correct as they spoke boastfully of Kuochuang "aiming a trumpet in the right direction and getting heard everywhere." The very talk of how to make continuous progress was enough to send a chill of fear down the spines of some cadres. These persons were loath to take big strides forward and win new victories. They asked for nothing more than glory from past achievements.

The beginning of such an idea of arrogance and self-complacency had no sooner appeared than they aroused the attention of the Party branch. From the "one dividing into two" viewpoint, the Party branch analyzed the past and present of Kuochuang and came to realize deeply whether to stay content with the status quo and stand still in times of victory or to make continuous revolution and make continuous progress was a reflection of the two lines and the two world outlooks existing in the leading squad under the very favorable situation.

Therefore, in compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "China should make a greater contribution to humanity," the Party branch organized the cadres and the masses to unfold a big debate on the subject, "How should Kuochuang make a contribution to humanity?" This further raised the consciousness of continuous revolution. Everyone came to understand that every time a little success was scored some people were liable to get arrogant and self-complacent. One main cause was lack of correct understanding of "What is the criterion for progress?" In the eyes of these people, so long as output showed an increase, it was a sign of progress. They thought that if they took big strides in their advance, they might run into danger, but that by taking things easy they could have everything clinched without losing the glory already won.

In the course of the debate, everyone took Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon and vigorously criticized such reactionary absurdities as "A good performance in production means a good showing in politics," and criticized the erroneous idea of measuring progress in terms of pure output. All came to understand clearly that farming was done for the revolution and for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. Whether a unit is advanced or not is determined not solely by a high food output but mainly by the degree of people's ideological revolutionization or consciousness in class struggle and line struggle. In building new socialist villages, our object is not just new housing and garden-pattern fields but mainly the education, transformation and training of people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only by laying firm hold of class struggle and two-line struggle and training a contingent of new-type peasants armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought can the Party branch further consolidate the rural socialist position and create more material supplies for socialism.

Over the past few years, the Party branch of Kuochuang brigade all along maintained a sober head. In the light of social class struggle, they analyzed the problems reflected in the two-line struggle in the leading squad. Starting with the solution of the line struggle problem in the leading squad, they vigorously waged social class struggle and gave cadres and the masses education. The aim was to create an excellent situation for the development of revolution and production.

Six years ago, when the poor and lower-middle peasants of Kuochuang fought alkalinity in an effort to improve the soil and change its backward features, a rich peasant element not yet thoroughly reformed came out into the open to ridicule the poor and lower-middle peasants, saying that, "Destined for a life not taller than seven feet, they can never grow to ten feet, and destined to a life of poverty, they can never have wealth." Now with Kuochuang turned into an advanced unit, this little woman again changed tactics and launched into disruptive activities. One day she was applying urine to wheat fields as additional fertilizer. When there were people around she did the job with extreme care. Once people turned their backs, she kicked the urine can and spilled all its contents. She also wilfully set fire to the crops to give vent to her deep-seated hatred against socialism. On the surface, this woman was "honesty" itself but deep down in her bosom she kept "heaven-changing accounts" and "title deeds" in a vain attempt to recapture her lost "paradise."

How should we treat such complex class struggle in society? In the past, the leading squad was not a unified one. Some people held that under the new situation with the class enemy constantly changing tactics and carrying out harrassing and disruptive activities, we must constantly sharpen our revolutionary vigilance and draw tight the strings of the bow of class struggle in promoting revolution and stimulating production. Some others opined that with an excellent situation prevailing over Kuochuang in revolution and production and with the class line clearly drawn, the noise of the several class enemies was like that of the "post-autumn grasshoppers that could not hop or fly." These people buried themselves in production all day long and

neglected ideological transformation and class struggle. The result was that some of them came close to being taken in by the class enemy and led astray.

A young member of the Party branch combined boldness with willingness to work. But on scoring a little success, he became conceited. In doing things, he did not consult with the masses. In handling problems, he provided the leadership with no reports. For a time, he stayed alienated from the masses. This adversely affected the unity of the leading squad. During the open-door rectification, the people had a lot to say about him. He underwent a very heated ideological struggle. At this time, the class enemy, taking advantage of this opportunity, said to him, "It's a thankless job to be a cadre. We may as well go into private business." When Party branch secretary Kuo Hung-chieh sensed in this Party branch member the idea of giving up the burden of responsibility, he took the initiative to engage him in a heart-to-heart talk. The latter was helped to recall the bitterness of the past in the light of the sweetness of the present and to raise his consciousness of class struggle and line struggle. This Party branch member came to understand deeply that every little slackening of ideological remolding would invite an attack from the enemy! Later he worked with class struggle always in mind and made a point of giving prominence to proletarian politics. In all matters he consulted with the masses. Consciously he accepted mass supervision. He gave a more down-to-earth performance in study and labor and in his own official job.

Living facts of class struggle gave the Party branch members a live line education. They came to understand that social class struggle must inevitably find reflection in the Party and that the protracted nature of class struggle dictates the length of two-line struggle in the Party. To steer clear of class struggle is to forget the Party's basic line. This represents the greatest danger. To grasp production for its own sake will lead us astray.

The Party branch of Kuochuang took resolute upholding of the system of criticism and self-criticism as an important aspect of the raising of the consciousness of line struggle and continuous revolution on the part of Party branch members and brigade cadres. Party branch secretary Comrade Kuo Hung-chieh made strict demands of himself. On his own initiative he fought self and criticized revisionism and set an example for a "squad" in conscious revolution.

After the 9th Party National Congress, Kuo Hung-chieh constantly bore in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must take note that they [the cadres] do not stay away from the masses and from productive labor, and at the same time stay at work." But for a certain period he had less time for collective productive labor, being often out for meetings. He felt a bit of the strain when he came back to the brigade and had to join the commune members in gathering medicinal herbs. To him the smell of medicinal herbs also suddenly became offensive.

However, Kuo Hung-chieh sensed quickly that it was more of a change in himself ideologically than deterioration due to the smell of medicinal herbs; more a reflection on his spirit of fearing neither hardship nor fatigue than a bigger workload for him. He felt that a change in Kuochuang followed by a profusion of praise had induced in himself a conscious or unconscious reluctance to do labor. This was not a minor but a major problem bearing on whether one would change into a revisionist or not.

At a rectification meeting, he exposed himself and fought self on his own initiative and turned to everyone for criticism and help. Later, no matter what the pressure of work, he always persevered in doing collective productive labor, maintaining close ties with the masses and receiving their supervision.

Some people asked: For an advanced unit like Kuochuang, wasn't the unearthing of so many problems followed by such a heated struggle a denial of its own efforts? Members of the Party branch of Kuochuang did not see it this way. From practice, they came to understand deeply that Communist philosophy was one of struggle and that whether a leading squad was full of vim and vigor depended on whether it had the courage to persevere in the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines, the courage to face up to its own shortcomings and mistakes and the courage to expose contradictions, wage struggle and make continuous progress.

Since the 9th Party National Congress, the Party branch of Kuochuang has launched six open-door rectifications, stimulating mass criticism and supervision and waging an active ideological struggle. Open-door rectification has brought in its wake a new attitude, a new way of thinking and a new style. The fighting power of the Party branch as a bulwark is strengthened. The implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is assured.

Direct Vigorous Efforts Toward Line Education and Cultivate New-Type Peasants with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

After several years of hard struggle, the old picture of Kuochuang gave way to a new one. Progress in production was followed by a thriving collective economy. At this time, the self-complacent idea of small producers found expression in the thinking of some Party members and ordinary people. Though keen on collective productive labor, they often harbored such thoughts as "We may have more for distribution this year and two extra shares next year" and "We may build the east wing of our house this year and the west wing next year." The least thought in their minds was the building of a new enterprise. All they wanted was to hang on to their old "stalls." The Party branch held that to persevere in socialist education with a view to replacing the bourgeois "self-interest" with the proletarian "public interest" in the peasants' minds and the transformation of their narrow ideological world with the great ideals of communism was a fundamental task of the Party organization in unfolding education in ideology and political line.

By adopting such a method as recalling (recalling the bitterness of the past in the light of the sweetness of the present), checking (checking on the consciousness of two-line struggle) and comparing (conducting education involving comparison of the two classes, two roads and two lines), they carried out in one year several attempts at education in the Party's basic line and armed the Party members and the masses with Chairman Mao's doctrine of class struggle, line struggle and continuous revolution. They were enabled to recognize what Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was, what Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was, what was socialism, what was capitalism, what was proletarian thinking and what was capitalist thinking. Through such education, their simple class feelings for the Party and Chairman Mao were raised to the high plane of the consciousness of line struggle, so that they became fighters consciously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The change that came over poor peasant commune member Kuo Hung-hsin pointed to the very fruitful results of such a way of education. Formerly Kuo Hung-hsin was relatively self-centered. He often occupied his hands with collective work and his mind with his own little world." In fighting alkalinity to improve the soil, he proved himself very "active." But such a thought never left him: "A battle fought by Kuochuang to improve its lot should mean a big change in our family's livelihood." During the educational campaign of recalling, checking and comparing, the Party branch led him to recall the history of his own family and the history of the transformation of Kuochuang and recall the bitterness of the past in the light of the sweetness of the present. His class consciousness was enhanced. He said, "It is Chairman Mao who has delivered me from a miserable life. Only with Chairman Mao can we be where we are today."

Among the masses, he took the initiative to fight selfish and impure thoughts. He came to understand that the more selfish one was the farther he would be from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line; by deviating from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line people would turn into revisionists and the red political regime would change color. Thereafter, he conscientiously studied the "three constantly read articles" and energetically applied himself to labor and gave every thought to collective interests in every respect.

He said, "In the past, I worked for myself. As I thought of it, it really held out no prospects. Now I am working for revolution. The more I work the more energetic I become."

Emancipated from the bonds of "self," Kuo Hung-hsin made very rapid progress. He was elected a member of the revolutionary committee of the brigade. In 1969, he gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party.

The Party branch of Kuochuang constantly lays hold of problems insignificant on the surface but significant in a sense of direction. It also grasps problems found in individuals but representative of the ideological tendency of a group of people. The Party branch organizes commune

members to run a study class and unfold a big debate. By adopting the method by which the masses educate themselves, they are able to follow firmly the socialist road.

The maize crop planted by Kuochuang is a fine hybrid. It gives a very high yield. After autumn last year, people of the neighboring brigades became eager to get the good seed strain on a barter basis. When the collectively owned stock of the fine strain had been used up for barter purposes, certain people induced some commune members to exchange a catty of maize kept for personal consumption for a catty of wheat. The commune members said to them, "This is a second-generation hybrid. It may mean a reduction in output of 10 to 20 percent." The members of the brigades from other areas said, "Even if it means a reduction in output of 10 to 20 percent, the variety gives a much better output than our own." They expressed thanks for the commune members' support and cheerfully brought home what they got.

In the light of this small incident, the Party branch found that some commune members had still failed to draw a clear line of distinction between what was "public" and what was "private."

Therefore, a big heated debate was again unfolded throughout the brigade. Some commune members said, "Wheat falls into the classification of fine grain and commands a high price. Maize classified as coarse grain fetches a lower price. The collective has traded the basis of value. Yet we individuals have traded on the basis of weight alone. We are just taking advantage of others!"

Some other commune members said, "It is just a case of people seeking us out at our doorsteps and not our desire to take advantage of them. Besides, what more can be said if we do them the favor of trading with them?"

The great majority of commune members held that though it was a difference of only a few cents by exchanging on the basis of weight alone, yet herein lay the struggle between "public interest" and "private interest." If things were allowed to take their own course we would go astray.

A debate gave the cadres and commune members profound education and strengthened their confidence in following the socialist road.

The production of one more catty of grain, the harvesting of one more catty of cotton, the application of manure to one more cluster of seedlings and the supply of one more catty of fine seed strain for fraternal brigades was regarded by the Party branch of Kuochuang as something important in support of socialist revolution and construction and in instilling the masses with the revolutionary idea of serving the Chinese revolution and world revolution.

The yield of rice is high and it falls into the classification of fine grain. In Kuochuang last year, the area under rice was expanded from 5.6 mow of the preceding year to 140 mow. But in planting paddies, exacting

water and manure requirements were involved plus a great amount of labor. Besides, Kuochuang lacked experience in the planting of rice. With the kind of soil here, the odds against rice-planting seemed overwhelming. When some commune members first learned that a total area of 140 mow was to be planted to rice, they said with surprise, "This is not child's play!" "We shall be left in the lurch if we should just fall one step behind in the supply of water and manure." Thus the small producer mentality--short-sightedness and fear of taking chances--was revealed.

To counter such a living idea, the Party branch organized the commune members and cadres to study Chairman Mao's solemn statement of "May 20" to foster the idea of fearing no hazards. Everyone came to understand that failure in the rice-growing experiment would mean a loss to the brigade of Kuochuang alone. But success would mean a new trail blazed in fighting alkalinity to improve soil for rice-growing--a new contribution to the revolutionary cause. By all means they overcame all difficulties stemming from the scarcity of labor and lack of experience. They planted 140 mow under rice, setting a new record of an average per-mow yield of 780 catties a season. This provided experience for rice-growing over a wide area in Huaipei.

Foster the Spirit of Fighting Amidst Hardship and Win a Still Greater Victory

The Party branch of Kuochuang seriously upholds the great slogan, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" issued by Chairman Mao, and insists on taking class struggle as a lever. By directing vigorous efforts to such fundamental principles as educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought, it has trained a force among the masses with the courage to fight and to win. By relying on a red heart and two hands, they have built a white expanse of over 1,000 mow of saline and alkaline land into steady-yield and high-yield fields. For two consecutive years in 1968 and 1969, average per-mow cotton output exceeded the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development."

In 1970, the Party branch led the masses in a continuous fight. New achievements were scored with grain output averaging over 1,000 catties per-mow and ginned cotton 185 catties per mow.

Big-margin increases in grain and cotton output were scored by the commune members and cadres through the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought after a hard struggle under the leadership of the Party branch. The "4-summer" battle in 1970 was a hard one. It called for rushing through the reaping of 900 mow of wheat and the planting of over 700 mow to rice, maize, kaoliang and other summer-growing crops and for the strengthened management of over 200 mow of spring-growing food crops and 500 mow of cotton--all in the short period of 25 days. Meanwhile, earth had to be levelled, mechanically operated wells bored and manure accumulated. Farm work of all kinds called for a total of over 14,000 man-days. Counting the full-day labor, half-day labor and subsidiary labor available

in the whole brigade, only 7,000-odd man days could be put in, nearly 50 percent less than the required amount.

At this crucial moment, the Party branch first ran a study class. The cadres and commune members were organized to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and analyze the current favorable and unfavorable factors in production. This inspired the fighting will of everyone in winning new victories. The poor and lower-middle peasants said boastfully, "We have turned the 'stubborn alkaline basin' of one thousand years inside out. By developing revolutionary enthusiasm we must try to make up for what we lack in labor." Everyone of the cadres bravely shouldered a heavy burden. Not to be outdone, the masses followed suit. Braving the scorching sun and wind and rainstorms, they threw themselves into the fight that called for immediate attention. They broke through all the obstacles in the way.

Shortly after the end of the "4-summer" battle, the crops grew luxuriantly. Then suddenly there came a raging storm accompanied by hail. Some buildings suffered damage. Large fields of maize and kaoliang lay flat; snapped cotton twigs hung loose. Confronted with the disaster, the Communist Party members and the masses of commune members firmly declared, "The hailstorm may damage the crops but will never break our determination to learn from Tachai and win a high yield!" Led by the Party branch, all people of all ages came out in force. With the best possible speed, they set the lodged plants straight one by one. Where seedlings were beyond salvage they put new ones in. They applied water and additional manure on a general basis and strengthened field management. Triumphantly they overcame the difficulties.

The seedlings for autumn crops were growing well and thriving. It was at this very time when Kuochuang was again hit by a flood the magnitude of which was rarely seen in its history. For one day and one night, torrential rains poured down, over 200 millimeters was registered in all. Ditches overflowed, level grounds were inundated. Various crops were under water. Party branch secretary Kuo Hung-chieh did not get discouraged by the overwhelming odds. He led the cadres and commune members in plunging into an immediate battle to drain water and save the seedlings. In the depth of a stormy night, they checked every plot of land and drained every ditch. They fought continuously for over ten hours at a stretch. At last, they had the flood water drained over a wide area. The crops were kept intact.

The cadres and commune members of Kuochuang have surmounted difficulties and triumphed over natural disasters by displaying the revolutionary spirit of dogged courage. In scientific experiment, they also show the courage for blazing a new trail and the ambition to carry out reform. Over the past few years, the Party branch led cadres and commune members in the serious implementation of the "8-point charter" for agriculture and in applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts in exploring and grasping continuously the objective laws governing the growth of crops.

In the past, alkalinity represented the greatest obstacle to the development of production in Kuochuang. Laying hold of this main contradiction, the cadres fought continuously a battle of annihilation, deep-turning

earth and improving soil. Then they directed vigorous efforts to water, manure and seed strains as essentials to big-margin production increases. After these contradictions were eased, they again set about groping for the laws of "management." The aim was to solve the many new contradictions that appeared in close planting, the use of water and manure, and prevention and treatment of insect pests. Last year they seriously summed up their own experience and acquired experience from other areas. In line with the climatic conditions of the area of Huaipei, they scientifically made arrangements about crop rotation and introduced inter-cropping and multi-cropping. The previous three-crops-in-two-years system was changed into a two-crops-a-year or three-crops-a-year one. In this way they got ahead step by step. By every means they had the 1,700-odd mow of arable land of Kuochuang produce more material supplies for the revolution.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and after a hard struggle of the broad masses of commune members and cadres, poor and backward Kuochuang has turned into a thriving socialist new village. The broad masses of commune members and cadres will never stay content with the victory won. Under the leadership of the Party branch, they will continuously maintain the tradition of fighting amidst hardship, strive for national prosperity and make continuous revolution. Their determination is to win new and still greater victories.

By a Correspondent of Fu-hsiao Pao and
an NCNA Correspondent

* * *

RURAL ECONOMY

A Commune in Hunan Province Carries Out the Party's Policies by Relying on the Masses

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 21, 1971)

(NCNA Changsha) By relying on the masses, the revolutionary committee of Yangchia commune, Tao hsien, Hunan Province, conscientiously carries out the Party's various policies in the countryside, giving a great impetus to the development of revolution and production. Last year, grain output in the whole commune surpassed the target set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" and big development was registered in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side occupations and fishing. The collective economy was consolidated continuously and contributions were made toward socialist revolution and construction.

While doing their work, most of the leading members of the revolutionary committee of Yangchia commune pay constant attention to using the Party's policies to arm and arouse the masses and to grasp revolution and promote production. But some of them wrongly thought that it would be all right so long as the leadership mastered the policies and it did not matter whether or not the masses could master them.

In view of this state of affairs, the commune revolutionary committee organized all its members to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching, "Our policy must be made known not only to the leaders and the cadres, it must be made known also to the broad masses," and to criticize sharply the theory "that the masses are backward" disseminated by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

After this study and criticism, all comrades deeply realized that, in order that the Party's policies could be carried to the letter, they must be wholly assigned to the masses and be turned into conscious action of the masses. Accordingly, the commune revolutionary committee retained one of its members in turn to do day-to-day work and sent the other leading members and cadres to brigades and production teams, where they got together with the masses to study, talk about and carry out the policies with reference to the tasks they were to carry out at the lower levels, so as to turn the course of carrying out the policies into a course of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This helped the cadres and the masses increase their consciousness in carrying out the policies.

In winter last year, some cadres of the No. 3 production team, T'angp'ing brigade, laid one-sided emphasis on the raising of pigs by the collective and neglected encouraging the raising of pigs by the families of commune members. They were afraid that if the commune members raised too many pigs, their attendance at collective work would be adversely affected. As a result, pig raising did not develop very well in this production team.

Upon discovering this problem, the chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee who was then staying to work in T'angp'ing brigade, immediately organized the cadres and the commune members of the No. 3 production team to seriously study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Each peasant family must be exhorted to raise one pig or a number of pigs, in addition to those raised publicly by the cooperatives," and led them to discuss this problem. Their consensus was that encouraging households of commune members to raise pigs while the raising of pigs by the collective was being actively developed could only be beneficial to the state and the collective and would cause no harm. Some cadres who formerly neglected the raising of pigs by the families of commune members saw the one-sidedness in their idea and increased their consciousness in carrying out the policy of "walking on two legs" in pig raising. The number of pigs raised by the families of commune members of this production team since the turn of this year was more than double that in the corresponding period of last year, and pig raising developed quickly in the whole production team.

In the course of carrying out the Party's policies, the revolutionary committee of Yangchia commune pays particular attention to closely combining the enforcement of the policies with the conducting of revolutionary mass criticism and led the masses to criticize and repudiate the various wrong tendencies against the Party's policies, to define the limitations of some policies and to continuously surmount interferences from the "Left" and from the right, thereby greatly raising the level of correct implementation of the Party's policies.

During winter last year and the ensuing spring, a water conservation project was under construction in Chout'angying brigade. Some cadres then thought that commune members had increased their consciousness and were no longer particular about wage points, so they abolished some of the rational systems requiring rating of work done and recording of wage points. As a result, the enthusiasm of the commune members was dampened and the progress of engineering work was impeded.

Upon discovering this state of affairs, the vice chairman of the commune revolutionary committee who was then participating in manual labor on the worksite promptly organized the masses to carry out revolutionary mass criticism, thereby eliminating the pernicious influence of "wage points in command" and at the same time enabling the masses to distinguish between "wage points in command" and the principle of "to each according to his work." After that, the cadres at the worksite paid attention not only to tightly grasping political and ideological education, but also to rationally rating the work and recording wage points, thereby fully arousing the enthusiasm of the commune members in manual labor and greatly quickening the progress of construction work.

While carrying out the Party's policies, the revolutionary committee of Yangchia commune constantly conducts activities in open-door rectification, in which the masses are aroused, by putting their footing at the high plane of class struggle, to talk about and rate the state of implementation of the

Party's policies by the commune's leading members, so as to continuously clear away the ideological obstacles in the leading group impeding the implementation of the policies. This helps all to increase their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's various policies.

A leading member of the commune discovered that one of the brigades did not handle correctly the relations among the state, the collective and the individual during the year-end distribution and laid one-sided emphasis on capital accumulation, so that the commune members earned less income. But being obsessed by "self-interest," he dared not come forward to rectify this tendency for fear that other people would accuse him of being a rightist ideologically. In an open-door rectification meeting of the commune Party committee, the masses criticized him acutely: "You fear this and fear that, but you do not fear that the Party's policies cannot be carried out!" The criticism by the masses gave him a great shock. He went on his own initiative to the meeting to uncover and fight against his selfishness and to examine his selfish and impure thoughts in carrying out the policies. After that, he firmly stood on the side of the Party, adhered to the Party's policies and courageously struggled against all erroneous tendencies that ran counter to the Party's policies. He was praised by the commune members.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Leading Cadres in Peking Municipality Seriously Study Works by Marx and Lenin and Chairman Mao's Works

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

leading cadres at all levels in peking municipality persistently and seriously study works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works and have constantly raised their theoretical level and their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in ushering in the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china. they are guided by the teaching of the founder of the party, our great leader chairman mao: "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism."

the cadres are leading the revolutionary masses in winning new victories in the struggle-criticism-transformation to greet the anniversary which falls on july 1.

pursuing the study conscientiously every day, leading cadres at all levels in the peking municipal party committee and the grass-roots units of the party have studied brilliant works by chairman mao including "on practice", "on contradiction", "where do correct ideas come from?" "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work". they have also read "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha program", "the civil war in france", "anti-duhring", "the state and revolution", "materialism and empirio-criticism" and other works.

in study classes and meetings the leading cadres exchange experience in the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. they go among the masses to report what they have gained from their studies.

the cadres are aware that as leading cadres they shoulder heavy responsibilities in leading the masses to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, prevent the restoration of capitalism and build socialism. they understand that they can lead the revolutionary masses in eliminating interference from the right and extreme "left" by wang ming, liu shao-chi and other sham marxists and political swindlers and winning still greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction only by working hard to raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and between materialism and idealism and heighten their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. the cadres are keen to study for the revolution.

the members of the new municipal party committee who have been tempered and tested in the great proletarian cultural revolution take the lead in studying and applying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in a living way, fighting self and criticizing revisionism and working hard to remould their world outlook no matter how busy they are. they set examples in study for the leading cadres at all levels in the municipality and the revolutionary masses. this deepened the study movement.

the peking no. 2 municipal construction company has more than 20 scattered work sites. its leading cadres are busy

guiding construction at these places. but, they always place study first, squeezing out time to study wherever they go. each member of the party committee now studies over 20 hours a week and takes study notes. they study revolutionary theory hard and now have a higher consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. the work of the leadership is full of vigour and vitality. the company has won constant new victories in revolution and construction.

the leading cadres at all levels closely combine the study of works by marx and lenin with that of chairman mao's works. they pay special attention to the study of some basic viewpoints of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, including: class struggle, revolution by violence, the dictatorship of the proletariat as well as one divides into two, knowledge originates in practice, people are the motive force in the making of world history and politics is the commander, the soul in everything. in this way they study what marx and lenin taught and how chairman mao has inherited, defended and developed their teachings and how modern and old revisionism tampered with them. the leading cadres also recall how they used to think and act and try their best to have really a good grasp of what they study ideologically and theoretically. thus they have deepened their understanding of mao tsetung thought and carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line still better.

chang ping-wen, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the peking railway bureau, links his study of chairman mao's teaching "socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration" with his study of the basic viewpoint "the history of all hitherto existing society is the history of class struggles" in the "manifesto of the communist party".

in this way he understands in a more penetrating way that chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is an important development of marxism-leninism and that the party's basic line in the historical period of socialism formulated by chairman mao is the lifeline of our party. in line with chairman mao's teachings chang ping-wen has given prominence to proletarian politics in work and vigorously grasped class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. he once led a work group to stay for a period at a grassroots unit to help its revolutionary committee, arouse the masses fully, unfold revolutionary mass criticism and give severe blows to the undermining activities of the class enemy. as a result, the unit made progress in revolution and production.

carrying forward the revolutionary style of study in line with chairman mao's consistent teaching on "integrating theory with practice" is one of the outstanding characteristics of the study by the leading cadres in peking municipality. they combined study with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, with revolutionary mass criticism, the remoulding of their world outlook and the struggle-criticism-transformation movement and other work in their units. this has given impetus to revolution, production and other work and preparedness against war, and to the fulfilment of the fighting tasks set by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the party's ninth central committee.

over a long period wang ming, liu shao-chi and other sham marxists consistently used reactionary idealist apriorism to counter the materialist theory of reflection. these political swindlers insisted that knowledge is prior to experience and denied the viewpoint that practice is primary. they used the reactionary theory of productive forces to counter the fundamental viewpoint that proletarian politics is the commander, the soul in everything. they went all out for the revisionist trash of technique first and material incentives. they used the landlord and capitalist classes' theory of human nature to counter the marxist-leninist theory of class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat, spread the theory of class conciliation and negated class struggle.

the study helped the cadres clearly recognize the reason wang ming, liu shao-chi and other political swindlers spread such reactionary fallacies was to prepare counter-revolutionary public opinion for the restoration of capitalism. the cadres came to understand that the dictatorship of the proletariat could not be consolidated unless these fallacies were completely discredited.

taking marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their sharp weapon and burning with hatred, the cadres at all levels criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash advocated by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers.

leading cadres of the party committee of the peking optical instruments factory took the lead in carrying out revolutionary mass criticism in the light of the class struggle in the enterprise. all the workers took part. since the beginning of this year, they have held more than 230 criticism meetings and written 3,600 critical articles. all this dealt blows at the enemies and educated the masses.

in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought the revolutionary cadres fought self and criticized revisionism in relation to their own thinking and thus have become more conscientious in remoulding their world outlook. they said: "the proletarian world outlook is the ideological basis for carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and the bourgeois world outlook is the ideological root cause for the revisionist line. only by eliminating the bourgeois world outlook and establishing the proletarian world outlook in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment is it possible to carry out and defend firmly chairman mao's revolutionary line and ensure that proletarian political power will not change its colour."

the leading members of the peking tungfanghung motor vehicle plant pay close attention to remoulding their world outlook and improving their style of leading work in the process of changing the objective world. they have applied the dialectical materialist viewpoint that practice is primary and sharply criticized idealist apriorism. in grasping revolution and promoting production they go deep into reality and among the masses. their investigations have shown that the workers, cadres and technicians have worked out many effective methods to increase production and practise economy. they have concentrated good experience, popularized it among the masses and great successes have been the result. output of motor vehicles of the plant in the first five months of this year was considerably greater than in the same period of 1970 and the consumption of raw material and costs were lowered.

in the course of practice, the municipality's leading cadres have deepened their understanding of the following: all our victories are due to the leadership of chairman mao who has integrated the theory of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution and has led the revolutionary people in using the proletarian revolutionary line to defeat the "left" and right opportunist lines of chen tu-hsiu, wang ming and liu shao-chi. chairman mao's great call "carry out education in ideology and political line" shows his great concern and attention to all party comrades. they are determined to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought harder and carry the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat through to the end along chairman mao's revolutionary line.

OBITUARY

Comrade Chen Yuan Passes Away

(NCNA-English Peking, June 24, 1971)

comrade chen yuan, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress and president of peking teachers' university, died in peking on june 21, at the age of 91, after failing to respond to medical treatment for his illness.

comrade chen yuan engaged in educational work before liberation. after the founding of new china, he served as president of peking teachers' university, director of the institute of history of the academy of sciences of china, vice-chairman of the peking city committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference, member of the standing committee of the first, second and third national people's congress and at other posts. in january 1959, at the age of 79, comrade chen yuan had the honour of being admitted into the communist party of china.

comrade chen yuan was loyal to the party and to chairman mao, and cherished socialism. he conscientiously studied chairman mao's works and paid attention to ideological remoulding. illuminated by mao tsetung thought, he was staunch in morale and studied hard despite his old age, and contributed to the cause of socialist education.

a ceremony was held this afternoon at the papaoshan cemetery for revolutionary martyrs to pay last respect to comrade chen yuan and condole his death.

comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, officiated at the ceremony. comrade kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, delivered a message of condolence.

attending the ceremony were hua lo-keng, wu yu-hsun, chu ko-chen and hsieh fu-min, members of the n.p.c. standing committee, and chang hsi-jo, member of the standing committee of the national committee of the chinese people's political consultative conference.

attending were also leading members of departments concerned under the c.p.c. central committee and the state council, of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and the peking municipal revolutionary committee, leading members of the propaganda team of the workers and the chinese people's liberation army in peking teachers' university and representatives of the masses of the university, as well as friends, family members and relatives of comrade chen yuan.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Chinese Workers Greet Coming Party Anniversary With Production Successes

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

workers in liaoning, shensi and honan provinces and other parts of the country have scored outstanding achievements in revolution and production to greet the forthcoming 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china.

filled with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, they are deepening the mass movement to learn from the taching oilfield, national pace-setter in industry. many factories and mines fulfilled production plans for the first half of this year ahead of schedule. a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere prevails.

in the important heavy industrial centre of liaoning province and neighbouring kirin province, total value of industrial output from january to may was 15 per cent above the same period of last year. the rate of increase for the same five-month period of this year was 18 per cent in shensi province, northwest china, and 21 per cent in honan province, central china. total value of industrial output in kansu province in the same period hit an all-time high. output of steel, iron ore, coal, chemical fertilizer, tractors and many types of machinery and equipment showed considerable increases. quality was improved while consumption of raw material was lowered. the january-may coal output of the ningsia hui autonomous region topped that of the same 1970 period by 12.2 per cent. tunnelling footage increased by 80 per cent.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels of industrial enterprises in liaoning province have led the party members and other revolutionary masses in seriously studying works by marx, lenin and chairman mao in connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they have done this in line with chairman mao's teaching "the force at the core leading our cause forward is the chinese communist party" and "the theoretical basis guiding our thinking is marxism-leninism". the study has raised the people's consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line and made them realize deeply that the successes the party achieved in the past half a century are all due to the wise leadership of chairman mao and are victories for mao tsetung thought.

leading cadres at all industrial levels in luta city repeatedly studied chairman mao's "on practice" and "where do correct ideas come from?" they worked hard to make investigations and study and summed up their experience in implementing the fundamental principles for running socialist enterprises approved by chairman mao and in guiding the movement to learn from the taching oilfield. this promoted both revolution and production. the total value of industrial output in the city in the first five months of this year was 25 per cent higher than in the same 1970 period.

in line with chairman mao's call "develop the mining industry", workers in liaoning province have started a mass drive to open up mines. existing mines have been enlarged and a group of small mines with an aggregate annual production capacity of one million tons of iron ore have been opened.

the workers and cadres in shensi province recognized that the yenan spirit fostered by chairman mao embodies his proletarian revolutionary line and represents the thorough-going marxist-leninist revolutionary spirit and the proletarian spirit of hard struggle. the industrial enterprises attached importance to carrying forward the yenan spirit in education in ideology and political line. leading cadres at various levels seriously studied works by marx, lenin and chairman mao and brought the yenan spirit into full play. they led the masses in winning one victory after another in the mass movement to increase production and practise economy. through tapping the potential of raw and semi-processed material, the workers in the province's coal mining, textile, light, metallurgical, machine building and building industries and geological departments ensured an uninterrupted growth of production. machine building factories successfully trial-produced electric rock drills, pneumatic drills and other mining equipment within a short time. textile workers persisted in putting politics in command of production and after repeated experiments succeeded in turning out good quality yarn from low-grade cotton. the percentage of first-grade cotton yarn and cloth exceeds the state norm.

following chairman mao's important instruction "carry out education in ideology and political line" throughout the party, the revolutionary committees at various levels in honan province, central china, have run mao tsetung thought study classes. the cadres and workers of industrial enterprises diligently studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. this helped them raise their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching "develop the mining industry", the province has concentrated on opening mines to step up production of raw material for the metallurgical industry. the workers of the anyang iron and steel plant brought into full play the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and by themselves built a number of workshops for ore dressing and coking. at the same time, they tapped the potential of the existing iron mine. the increased supplies of coke and iron ore quickly boosted production of iron and steel. in the first five months of this year, the plant turned out 76 per cent more pig iron and 30 per cent more steel than in the corresponding period of 1970. it has become more than self-sufficient in iron ore. many administrative regions and counties in honan have also opened small coal and iron mines wherever deposits are available. the province's january-may pig iron output rose more than 100 per cent, that of coke 137, iron ore 74 and steel 50, as compared with the same 1970 period.

in firmly grasping education in ideology and political line, industrial leading bodies at various levels in kirin province, northeast china, paid special attention to the education in the party's basic line. they were aware that a good grasp of the party's general line and policies was the prerequisite for correctly implementing specific lines and policies. the leading cadres therefore linked their study of works by marx, lenin and chairman mao with the study of chairman mao's formulation of the party's basic line in the historical period of socialism. this deepened their recognition of the existence in the period of socialism of classes, class contradictions and class struggle, the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and the danger of capitalist restoration. they recognized that they must never for a moment forget class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in order to continue the revolution and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

at the beginning of this year the changchun no. 1 motor vehicle plant ran study classes in which the communist party members and revolutionary masses studied the party's basic line in the light of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in their plant. this helped heighten their consciousness of mass struggle and the struggle between the two lines. as a result, an excellent situation in both revolution and production prevailes. output of motor vehicles in the first five months of this year was 21 per cent higher than in the same 1970 period.

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the workers, cadres and technicians in industry in kansu province, northwest china, deepened the mass movement to learn from the taching oilfield. they recognized that they should study taching's experience in giving prominence to proletarian politics and putting the serious study of works by marx, lenin and chairman mao above everything else. since the beginning of this year, they have heightened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. this promoted revolution and production.

taking marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their sharp weapon, the workers, cadres and technicians carried out deep-going revolutionary mass criticism. they criticized the idealist theory of apriorism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the theory of human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie and the theory of the dying out of class struggle advocated by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. they also criticized the crimes committed by liu shao-chi and company in opposing chairman mao's instruction "in industry, learn from taching" and in sabotaging chairman mao's revolutionary line. serious efforts are made to learn the taching spirit and take the taching road in socialist revolution and construction. the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle has found its way deep into the hearts of the workers in both big and small mines and factories. new achievements have been made. the kansu metallurgical plant has reported high output, good quality products and low consumption of fuel and raw materials four years running. the plant set a new record in the first five months of this year with all products up to top standards. following taching's example, many factories and enterprises have made outstanding achievements in carrying out chairman mao's may 7 directive.

MINING

Chinese Miners Honor Communist Party's 50th Anniversary with New Achievements

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

metal miners throughout china are battling valiantly to open mines, determined to make new contributions to developing china's iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results in honour of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china.

they are firmly carrying out chairman mao's instruction "develop the mining industry" and implementing the fundamental principles for running socialist enterprises approved by chairman mao.

a mass campaign to develop the mining industry is now in full swing. an atmosphere of revolutionary enthusiasm and production upsurge prevails at the small, medium-sized and big mines and construction sites throughout the country.

national iron ore output in the first five months of this year was 35 per cent more than in the same 1970 period while last year's total was already 48 per cent above the previous year. productive capacity for ore dressing and sintering and of mines producing auxiliary raw materials and non-ferrous metals has also risen rapidly.

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the heroic miners reviewed the history of the struggle between the two lines in china's iron and steel industry and criticized the reactionary policies which the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed such as centring on iron smelting and steel making, alleging that this would stimulate mining and steel rolling, and building factories before opening mines. the miners also criticized the idealist apriorism which used subjective ideas to replace objective laws in building mines also pushed by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. thus the miners have become more enthusiastic in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and gained a deeper understanding that mining is primary for the iron and steel industry since ore its basic necessity. speeding up construction of mines is a major issue in building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

the miners said: the reactionary policies pushed by liu shao-chi and his agents shackled the progress of china's iron and steel industry. only when they were smashed was it possible to build the iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. they are determined to work hard to develop the mining industry and open mines quickly.

through revolutionary mass criticism, the miners' consciousness of the struggle between the two lines has become keener and they display great revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness.

the revolutionary cadres, workers and technicians of the penchi iron and steel company firmly adhere to the principle of giving priority to mining, work hard self-reliantly and have tapped the potential of the old mines. as a result they have

achieved a good balance between mining, ore dressing and sintering and between iron ore and auxiliary raw materials. good records of high, stable output have become the norm. the old mines at pencni have helped open new ones. the company as a whole has provided advanced experience for other big iron and steel enterprises to achieve self-sufficiency in ore.

chairman mao teaches: "we must build up a number of large-scale modern enterprises step by step to form the mainstay of our industry, without which we shall not be able to turn our country into a strong modern industrial power within the coming decades. but the majority of our enterprises should not be built on such a scale; we should set up more small and medium enterprises". in construction, the miners have acted according to this teaching and persisted in the principle of the simultaneous development of small, medium and big mines. while building big modern mines they have undertaken mass campaigns to open small and medium mines by relying on their own efforts and combining modern methods with those of their own devising.

while building big mines, the hantan metallurgical mining company quickly set up a number of small and medium-sized mines and ore-dressing plants in the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle. it also helped nearby counties and communes set up small, inexpensive mines that go into production quickly. ore output shot up. the company set an example in achieving more, faster, better and more economical results.

miners of the capital iron and steel company hit hard at liu shao-chi and his agents for their crimes in undermining iron and steel production and neglecting mine construction. this brought about an upsurge in building mines. through simultaneously developing small, medium-sized and big mines in the chienan mining area of hopei province, the company is now providing itself with more ore.

a large number of small and medium-sized iron mines as well as lime and clay mines have been set up in the provinces of kiangsu, kiangsi, chekiang, shantung, szechwan, anhwei, hopei, shansi and kwangtung. completed in a short period and with little investment, these rationally distributed mines tap the mineral resources in an appropriate way and have become a new force in developing the iron and steel industry.

the leaders at all levels in mines throughout the country have repeatedly studied the great leader chairman mao's teaching that correct ideas come "from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." in line with this teaching, they relentlessly criticized the idealist apriorism peddled by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers, made investigations, persisted in the viewpoint that practice is primary and thus is able to give effective leadership in the building of mines. before they mapped out a plan for opening a new mine, leading party committee members of the fenghuangshan iron mine in nanking surveyed a dozen hills and made inquiries among the poor and lower-middle peasants to get first hand data about deposits of ore and water sources. the miners were encouraged to give their opinions on the plan. the plan thus drawn up involved less equipment and funds than the original design, and ensured rational exploitation of the iron ore deposits.

in the battle to open mines, china's geological workers have used chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts to guide their work. they help find mineral deposits for new mines as well as for old mines, for small and medium-sized mines as well as for big mines. they are making new contributions to developing china's mining industry.

COAL MINING

Coal Miners Greet Party Anniversary with New Achievements

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

glad tidings of pre-schedule fulfilment of semi-annual state plans are pouring in from coal mines throughout the country on the eve of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china. in the midst of a lively revolutionary situation, the miners are greeting the party birthday by deepening the mass movement to learn from taching and by grasping revolution and promoting production.

fushun, pingxiang mining administrations fulfil january-june state plans ahead of schedule

the miners of the fushun coal mining administration in northeast china completed the semi-annual plan by june 13. inspired by the slogan "greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the chinese communist party with new victories exclamation" and in close connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, they deepened revolutionary mass criticism. they used marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their weapon to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies peddled by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers to eliminate their poisonous influence more fully. they pushed ahead the mass movement to learn from taching and raised their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. as a result, they achieved new victories in revolution and production. the semi-annual tunnelling plan was fulfilled 47 days in advance. stripping and labour productivity hit all-time highs. there was a marked reduction in production costs and consumption of material.

workers of the pingxiang mining administration in kiangsi province are determined to carry forward the revolutionary tradition of following chairman mao closely in making revolution. the anyuan mine under the administration was a centre of the workers movement led by the chinese communist party in the early 20's. in greeting the party anniversary, the administration has already fulfilled the output plan for the first half of this year.

the party organizations at all levels in the administration have organized older workers to tell the young people the history of the struggle between the two lines in the anyuan workers movement. this is part of the education in ideology and political line now underway. this has helped the miners raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. they displayed the revolutionary spirit

of self-reliance and hard struggle and made vigorous efforts in technical innovations. they set up seven small enterprises for iron and steel, coking, mining machinery and related items in order to produce more coal in support of socialist construction.

coal fields in southern kiangsu report big rise in output

coal output of the coalfields in southern kiangsu in the first five months this year was 2.3 times that of the same period last year. the footage tunnelling was 2.2 times. production costs and consumption of raw material were lowered. half of the year's prospecting plan was completed.

the party organizations at all levels in the coalfields followed chairman mao's teaching "a line or a viewpoint must be explained constantly and repeatedly" and sharply criticized the assertions of liu shao-chi and company that there was no coal south of the yangtze river or that such coal as there was could not be extracted economically. the criticism fired the miners with added determination to end the shipment of coal from the north as quickly as possible. they conscientiously studied "on practice", "where do correct ideas come from?" and other philosophic works by chairman mao and criticized idealist aprioriism. they went deep into reality, persisted in repeated testing and made extensive analyses of geological data. a number of fairly good coalfields were found. some old mines condemned as virtually worked out have been given a new lease on life with the discovery of new deposits, ten times or in some cases even dozens of times greater than original deposits. the coal deposits found under the guidance of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking are 2.5 times the total discovered in the previous decade and more.

good results in hopei and southern anhwei coal mines

party members and revolutionary masses of the fengfeng mining administration in hopei province, north china, set off new efforts to grasp revolution and promote production to welcome the party's 50th anniversary. the coal mines are classrooms for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. a high revolutionary spirit prevails. the administration fulfilled the first six months' quotas under the state plan for coal output and tunnelling footage 10 and 45 days ahead of schedule, respectively. they have kept output stable and high 40 months running.

with profound proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao, the party members and revolutionary masses of the huainan coal mines in southern anhwei province, east china, made great efforts to grasp revolution and promote production. they surpassed their quotas for the first five months of this year. coal output was 10 per cent above the corresponding period of 1970. quality was better and costs and use of material were reduced.

miners of the shihtsuishan no. 2 mining administration in the ningsia hui autonomous region, northwest china, greeted the party's anniversary with new achievements in revolution and production. up to the end of may, coal output and tunnelling footage were over 22 and 52 per cent higher, respectively, than in the same 1970 period. some coal mines overfulfilled their semi-annual state quotas. quality has risen.

MINERAL ORES

Southwest China Province Locates Many Ore Deposits

(NCNA-English Kunming, June 25, 1971)

following chairman mao's teaching "develop the mining industry", geological workers in southwest china's yunnan province mobilized the masses to locate ore deposits. 1,800 clues have been reported since last year. these include 30 kinds of deposits that the state urgent needs. mine resources show a potential for state construction and local industry.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the geological workers studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and sharply criticized such reactionary fallacies as "the masses are backward" and geological work is something "mysterious" in their effort to make good use of yunnan's rich ore deposits. this raised their consciousness in relying on the masses. the geological departments last year sent 100 groups to mountainous areas and minority nationality areas to mobilize the people. they were supported and helped everywhere by the local revolutionary committees. this encouraged the masses to locate ore for the revolution. in all, over 100,000 reports were handed in. some report high grade ore and very rich mineral deposits.

the geological workers lived, worked, studied chairman mao's works and carried out the revolutionary mass criticism with the poor and lower-middle peasants. they combined mobilization of the masses with development of local industry according to the needs of state construction and the building industry. they included ore resources that the local poor and lower-middle peasants need in their work plan. at the same time, they ran short-term geological training classes to give poor and lower-middle peasants some knowledge of geology.

the people of minority nationality welcomed them and helped.

a production team leader of the chuche production brigade in chingtung county helped geological workers locate an ore that had been observed on a mountain almost a quarter of a century ago.

the commune members of the first production team of the mayang production brigade in chenyuan county went up a mountain to locate ore in their spare time. finally they found a deposit that the state needs.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFRICA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: "Signal Victory for African People's Cause of Unity against Imperialism"

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carried a commentator's article entitled "a signal victory for the african people's cause of unity against imperialism". full text of the article reads:

the 8th conference of the heads of state and government of the organization of african unity came to a triumphant close on june 23 in addis ababa, capital of ethiopia. speeches by many heads of state or government representatives, and the declarations and resolutions approved or adopted at the conference are an expression of the african peoples' staunch will to win and safeguard their national independence and oppose aggression by imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, oppose the system of racial discrimination and oppose power politics practised by big states. they have also reflected the constant progress of the national liberation movements in africa. the conference has made positive contributions to the african people's cause of unity against imperialism. for this, the chinese people express their warm congratulations.

the conference was held in the excellent situation in which the african people's anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle has further developed in a deep-going way. in recent years, the african states and people have waged determined struggles and won repeated victories in striving for and safeguarding their national independence and opposing the acts of aggression, subversion, intervention, domination and disruption committed by colonialism and neo-colonialism headed by the united states. revolution is gaining momentum on the whole african continent. africa, which used to be regarded as the rear of imperialism, has now become the front of the anti-imperialist struggle.

to undermine this conference of the heads of state and government of african countries, u.s.-led colonialism and neo-colonialism most treacherously instigated their running dog, the reactionary authorities of south africa, to clamour about a "dialogue" between african countries and south africa. this trick is aimed at turning the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist conference into one of "reconciliation" with the savage racist regime of south africa. however, the participants condemned the splittist scheme of u.s. imperialism, laid bare the barbarous policy of racial discrimination pursued by the reactionary authorities of south africa, and adopted a declaration rejecting any "dialogue" with south africa. meanwhile, u.s. imperialism incited israel to publicize that african countries "should not involve themselves in the (middle east) conflict", in an attempt to disrupt the african people's unity against imperialism. the conference denounced the crimes of aggression committed by israel and expressed support to the just struggle of the arab peoples, thus frustrating the splittist scheme of u.s. imperialism and its running dog israel.

the conference passed severe condemnation on and called for vigilance against the criminal activities of the colonialists and neo-colonialists in organizing mercenaries and plotting invasion of african countries. colonialism and neo-colonialism headed by the united states are capable of any act, however despicable, in order to preserve their aggressive forces and recover their lost colonial positions. an outstanding case in point is the invasion of guinea by the u.s. and portuguese colonialists last year through a piratic surprise raid launched by the mercenaries they organized. by declaring the resolve to resist aggression by any colonialists, old and new, the conference served a forceful warning to the imperialists.

the great leader chairman mao points out: "facts have proved and will continue to prove that the frantic struggles of the imperialists and reactionaries will only stimulate the peoples of african countries to sharper vigilance and stronger determination in the fight against imperialism and old and new colonialism and for the defence of national independence and the prosperity and progress of their countries."

the acts of aggression by the colonialists and neo-colonialists have enlightened the african people by negative examples. through their practice of struggle, the african countries and people have realized ever more clearly that they must support and coordinate with each other in struggle in order to defeat u.s.-led colonialism and neo-colonialism and drive them completely out of the african continent. once they are united, the people of the african countries will become powerful, and this will drive fear into imperialism. herein lies an important guarantee for the continuous victories of the african peoples in their struggle to win and safeguard their national independence.

there exists a profound militant friendship between the chinese and african peoples. they have always been sympathizing with and supporting each other in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. the chinese people resolutely support the people of the african countries in their just struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for achieving and safeguarding their national independence, and are convinced that they will undoubtedly win still greater victories.

ANTI-US STRUGGLE IN ASIA

Asian People's Struggle Against US Imperialist Aggression Is Bound to Win

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

following is the full text of an editorial of the "people's daily" today entitled "the asian people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression is bound to win":

june 25 is an unforgettable day for the asian peoples. on this day 21 years ago, u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed the war of aggression against korea, and two days later, perfidiously occupied china's territory taiwan province by force in a frantic attempt to annex the whole of korea at one stroke and then invade china's mainland so as to rule supreme in asia. this naked act of piracy of u.s. imperialism has clearly shown that it is the most ferocious enemy of the people of asia and the whole world.

21 years ago, the korean people under the leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by the great leader comrade kim il sung rose to resist the u.s. aggressors with dauntless heroism and started the great fatherland liberation war. after that, the chinese people, following the great leader chairman mao's teaching on resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea, protecting our homes and defending our motherland, organized the chinese people's volunteers who rushed to the korean battlefield and fought shoulder to shoulder with the korean people. after three years of bloody battles, the korean and chinese peoples eventually defeated the once overbearing u.s. imperialism. just as chairman mao has pointed out: "all reactionaries are paper tigers. in appearance, the reactionaries are terrifying, but in reality they are not so powerful." the iron fists of the korean and chinese peoples punched more holes in this paper tiger, u.s. imperialism, deflated its arrogance, and tremendously encouraged the oppressed nations and oppressed peoples of asia and the whole world in their liberation struggle.

however, u.s. imperialism, aggressive by nature, was unreconciled to its defeat. after the korean armistice, it has kept on pursuing frantically its policy of aggression and war in asia. it has obdurately hanged on in the southern part of korea and turned south korea into its colony and military base. it has done its utmost to strengthen and enlarge the puppet troops of the pak jung hi clique and carried out incessant military provocations against the democratic people's republic of korea, waiting for an opportunity to unleash a new war of aggression. the heroic korean people are always on the alert against the aggressive scheme of u.s. imperialism and wage a tit-for-tat struggle against it. the korean people's army captured the armed spy ship "pueblo", shot down spy planes, smashed the armed provocations of the u.s.-pak clique and dealt powerful blows at the u.s. aggressors. the democratic people's republic of korea has become an impregnable fortress standing rock-firm at the anti-u.s. imperialist front in east asia.

up to now, u.s. imperialism is still occupying china's taiwan province, subjecting the 14 million compatriots there to colonial oppression and enslavement. it even flagrantly fabricates the falsehood that sovereignty over taiwan is "unsettled" and steps up the plot of so-called "two chinas" and "one china and one taiwan", in an attempt to slice taiwan off from china. taiwan is an inseparable part of china's sacred territory and the chinese people are determined to liberate it. any intrigue and plot preventing the chinese people from liberating taiwan are doomed to complete failure.

after unleashing the war of aggression against korea and occupying china's taiwan province, the u.s. imperialists forced their way into and launched aggression in indochina, slaughtering the vietnamese and lao peoples. unable to win in viet nam and laos, they sent troops to invade cambodia and spread the flames of war to the whole of indochina. but the raging flames of the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the people of the three countries in indochina are leaping higher and higher, throwing the u.s. aggressors into an unprecedented dilemma. the defeat suffered by u.s. imperialism on the indochina battlefield is the biggest it has sustained after its war of aggression against korea.

what deserves attention is that u.s. imperialism is currently making use of revived japanese militarism more keenly as the

shock brigade in its aggression in asia. on their part, the japanese reactionaries are filled with unbridled ambitions and trying to renew its old dream of "greater east asia coprosperity sphere". the publication of the japan-u.s. joint communique and the unlimited extension of the japan-u.s. "security treaty" have led to the formation of a more aggressive japan-u.s. military alliance which directs its spearhead against the korean people, the chinese people and other asian peoples. the so-called okinawa "reversion" agreement signed by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries not long ago has pushed forward the military collusion between them. with the connivance and under the instigation of u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries have stepped up their collusion with the pak jung hi puppet clique and the chiang kai-shek clique and had their aggressive forces infiltrated into south korea and china's territory taiwan province. such conspiratorial activities of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries which are hostile to the asian people have aroused the vehement opposition of the people of korea, china, japan and other asian countries.

we must warn u.s. imperialism and its lackeys that if they dare to provoke a new war of aggression in asia, what awaits them will only be more disastrous defeat. just as comrade kim il sung has pointed out: "if the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists dare jump into a new adventurous war of aggression, ignoring the lessons of history and the stark reality of today, they will come to a miserable end never to revive."

china and korea are neighbouring states linked by the same mountains and rivers, and as close to each other as the lips and teeth. the chinese and korean peoples are comrades-in-arms going through thick and thin together and sharing weal and woe. the revolutionary friendship between the chinese and korean peoples is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and has undergone tempestuously severe tests. it is unbreakable. the chinese people will, as always, continue to unite as one with the fraternal korean people and fight to the end against our common enemy.

CHINA AND CHAD

Chadian President Receives Chinese Ambassador to Ethiopia

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, June 25, 1971)

president francois tombalbaye of the republic of chad received chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen here on june 23 and had a cordial and friendly talk with him. present at the reception was chadian foreign minister baba hassane.

prior to this, ambassador yu pei-wen called on foreign minister baba hassane here on june 20 and handed him a copy of the message of the red cross society of china expressing sympathy with the chadian people in the cholera-affected area.

president tombalbaye arrived here on june 20 to attend the 8th conference of heads of state and government of the organisation of african unity.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Fetes Princess Sharada, Khmar Shah

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, June 25, 1971)

the chinese ambassador to nepal wang tse gave a dinner party yesterday evening in honour of princess sharada rajya lakshmi devi shah of the kingdom of nepal and kumar khadga bikram shah and the delegation of the nepalese national sports council led by kumar shah who had paid a friendship visit to china recently.

also attending the dinner party were bharatraj bhandary, foreign secretary; krishna bahadur manandhar, education secretary; brigadier general susnil shumesher j.b. rana, treasurer and member of the nepalese sports council and officials from the foreign ministry.

poorna bhadur, chairman of the nepal-china friendship association, and maniharsha jyoti, vice-chairman of the nepal-china cultural association, were also present.

during the reception which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, both guests and hosts proposed toasts to the development of the friendly relations between nepal and china.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Chinese Acting Foreign Minister Meets Nigerian Acting High Commissioner to Pakistan in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs, met here this afternoon and had a cordial and friendly conversation with haji dalnapu kolo, acting high commissioner of the federal republic of nigeria to pakistan. present on the occasion were han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, and ho kung-kai, deputy director of the department of west asian and african affairs, of the foreign ministry.

authorized by the nigerian government, h.d. kolo arrived in peking on june 22 to make inquires about matters related to the establishment of the nigerian mission in china.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Rally Commemorates 21st Anniversary of Korea's Fatherland Liberation War, Denounces US Imperialism for Aggression Against Korea and Forcible Occupation of China's Taiwan

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

people of all circles in the chinese capital held a rally today to solemnly commemorate the 21st anniversary of korea's fatherland liberation war and indignantly denounce u.s. imperialism for its towering crime of aggression against korea and forcible occupation of china's territory taiwan.

attending the rally were huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

attending the rally were hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife; kim jai suk, minister-counsellor of the d.p.r.k. embassy in peking; senior colonel jang rae hyen, military attache of the embassy, and his wife; and choi jong keun, commercial counsellor of the embassy, and his wife.

also attending the rally were:

keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia; van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia; and ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china;

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china;

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; and

laotian friends general huon mongkhunvilay and his wife.

the rally was held in the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference. on the rostrum hung huge portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, which were flanked by the national flags of china and the democratic people's republic of korea. in the auditorium were large streamers inscribed with "long live the great friendship and militant unity sealed in blood between the people of china and korea exclamation" "firmly support the korean people's just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland exclamation" "firmly support the people of the three indochinese countries in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries exclamation" "the chinese people are determined to liberate

taiwan exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

wu teh, member of the c.p.c. central committee, second secretary of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, presided over the rally. the rally began with the band playing the national anthems of the democratic people's republic of korea and china.

comrade kuo mo-jo and comrade hyun jun keuk spoke at the rally. their speeches were warmly applauded.

at the end of the rally, the gathering shouted slogans: "long live the militant friendship between the people of china and korea exclamation" "firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism exclamation" "firmly support the american people in their just struggle against the u.s. government's policies of aggression and war and racial discrimination exclamation" "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation" "u.s. imperialism, get out of taiwan, get out of south korea, get out of the three indochinese countries, get out of asia, africa and latin america, get out of all places it has invaded exclamation" "long live comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation" and "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation"

the rally ended amidst the strains of "the internationale".

the rally was jointly sponsored by the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-korea friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

also present at the rally were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress chuang hsi-chuan, hua lo-keng and chi fang; and

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries keng piao, jen yun-chung, mao pao-chung, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, chen teh-ho, pai hsiang-kuo, han tsung-cheng, chen chi-tang, huang chih-yung, yen chun, wu jui-lin, hsueh shao-ching, ting kuo-yu and wang kuo-chuan.

CORRECTION:

the last paragraph of item 062519 on page 21 of yesterday's issue should read: "leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-korea friendship association and the..."

Comrade Kuo Mo-jo's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by comrade kuo mo-jo at the rally of the people of the capital commemorating the 21st anniversary of korea's fatherland liberation war and denouncing u.s. imperialist forcible occupation of china's taiwan:

comrades and friends,

21 years have elapsed since u.s. imperialism unleashed its war of aggression against korea and forcibly occupied china's sacred territory taiwan province. today, we people of all circles of the capital are holding this grand rally to solemnly commemorate the great victory of korea's fatherland liberation war and indignantly denounce u.s. imperialism for its crimes of aggression. joining us at the rally are comrades-in-arms from korea, viet nam, cambodia and laos. we express high respects and warm welcome to them.

on this day 21 years ago, u.s. imperialism flagrantly launched a war of aggression against korea, and two days later it occupied with armed force our sacred territory taiwan province in a vain attempt to swallow up the whole of korea and further to invade china's mainland and realize its wild ambition of dominating asia. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung, the heroic korean people, united as one, rose up in resistance and waged the great fatherland liberation war with dauntless heroism. following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people, holding high the banner of resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting our homes and defending our motherland, sent the chinese people's volunteers to fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people and the korean people's army. with the support of the people of the whole world, the korean people, after three years of most arduous and valiant fight, finally defeated the extremely ferocious and over-bearing u.s. aggressors and won great victory in the fatherland liberation war.

the great victory of korea's fatherland liberation war defended the fruits of the korean people's revolution, safeguarded the security of china and greatly inspired the world people in their revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, setting a brilliant example of fearing no powerful enemies, daring to struggle and daring to win victory for the oppressed nations and people throughout the world.

after the armistice, in face of the numerous difficulties caused by serious war devastations, the korean people, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, plunged themselves into the struggle of rebuilding their fatherland. subsequently, they unfolded the momentous chollima (winged horse) movement and have achieved brilliant successes on various fronts of socialist construction. maintaining a strong fighting will and revolutionary vigilance, the korean people have repeatedly dealt resolute counter-blows at the armed provocations by u.s. imperialism and the south korean puppets. the korean people are now working hard with greater revolutionary energy and labour enthusiasm to fulfil ahead of schedule the various fighting tasks set forth at the fifth congress of the workers' party. the democratic people's republic of korea is standing firmly at the front of anti-u.s. imperialist struggle in the east.

the chinese people are infinitely proud of having as their comrades-in-arms such a heroic people as the korean people. we warmly wish the fraternal korean people new and still greater successes in socialist revolution and socialist construction in the days to come.

the heroic korean people have not forgotten for a single moment that half of the territory of their fatherland is now still under u.s. imperialist forcible occupation. under the fascist rule of u.s. imperialism and its puppet clique, south korea has been reduced to a hell on earth, a colony and military base of u.s. imperialism. the daily awakening people in south korea are waging indomitable struggles against the fascist atrocities of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for the realization of the unification of the fatherland. the chinese people firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the unification of their fatherland and firmly support the position for peaceful unification consistently upheld by the korean workers' party and the korean government. we firmly believe that in face of the valiant struggle of the forty million korean people, u.s. imperialism will eventually be driven out of south korea completely and totally, and that the korean people will certainly win complete victory in their great cause to unify their fatherland.

21 years ago, u.s. imperialism, while launching its war of aggression against korea, flagrantly occupied china's territory taiwan province with armed force. u.s. imperialism has stationed large numbers of armed forces in taiwan and the taiwan straits, turning taiwan into a military base for attacking china's mainland and a springboard for launching new wars of aggression. u.s. imperialism has also resorted to all kinds of intrigues to plot such criminal activities as the creation of so-called "two chinas", "one china, one taiwan" or "an independent taiwan", vainly attempting to alienate taiwan from china forever. we must warn u.s. imperialism: taiwan is the inalienable sacred territory of china; the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan. u.s. imperialism must withdraw from taiwan and the taiwan straits. the chinese people absolutely cannot tolerate any sinister trick to alienate taiwan from china. in occupying taiwan and continuing to make itself the enemy of the chinese people, u.s. imperialism will definitely eat the bitter fruit of its own making by dropping on its own feet the rock it has lifted.

comrades and friends,

u.s. imperialism will never change its aggressive nature. in the past 20 years and more, it has obstinately pushed its policies of aggression and war, frantically engaged in arms expansion and war preparations, set up military bases everywhere, rigged up military blocs and organized mercenaries, interfered in other countries' internal affairs and suppressed the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries, and has been continuously launching wars of aggression in asia, africa and latin america.

following the defeat of its war of aggression against korea, u.s. imperialism painstakingly plotted and launched its war of aggression against the peoples of viet nam and laos. having repeatedly suffered disastrous defeats in viet nam and laos, it launched a massive invasion of cambodia, thus extending its war of aggression to the whole of indochina.

the frenzied u.s. imperialist acts of war expansion have aroused even more resolute resistance from the peoples of cambodia, viet nam and laos. uniting closely and fighting shoulder to shoulder, the three indochinese peoples have repeatedly launched fierce attacks against the enemy on the vast battlefields, dealing extremely heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. at present, the situation is getting better and better in the three indochinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation; the nixon government's plan of "vietnamizing" its war of aggression against viet nam and "using indochinese to fight indochinese" has already gone bankrupt, and it will suffer even more disastrous defeat.

u.s. imperialism has long been using the japanese reactionaries as its chief accomplice in its aggressive activities in asia. in order to extricate itself from the plight in which it is beset with internal and external troubles and riddled with all kinds of crises, and particularly from its predicament of suffering defeat in its war of aggression against indochina, the nixon government, since assuming power, has become all the more feverish in employing the service of the japanese reactionaries to push its so-called "new asia policy" and "nixon doctrine" of "using asians to fight asians". fostered by u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries, obsessed with wild ambitions, are colluding with u.s. imperialism in their endeavour to make use of each other; they are actively engaged in arms expansion and war preparations and are stepping up their acts of aggression and expansion in asia. the joint communique issued by nixon and eisaku sato in november 1969 has turned the japan-u.s. "security treaty" into a new japan-u.s. military alliance which covers a wider range and poses even greater dangers, directing its spearhead of aggression squarely against the peoples of korea, china, the three indochinese countries and the rest of asia. recently, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries further signed an agreement on the so-called "reversion" of okinawa. this is a grave step taken by u.s. imperialism to further revive japanese militarism. with this agreement, u.s. imperialism can not only perpetuate the forcible occupation of its military bases in okinawa, but also drive the japanese reactionaries to undertake bigger military obligations for it by "returning" the "administrative rights" over okinawa in exchange, thus pushing japanese militarism to the first line of its aggression in asia. in active coordination with u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries, on their part, are seizing this opportunity to carry out expansion in an attempt to reestablish their spheres of influence in asia and the pacific region. this fully shows that japanese militarism being revived by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries has increasingly become a dangerous force of aggression in asia.

however, the development of the situation is independent of the will of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. at present, the revolutionary situation in asia and the world is excellent and is increasingly favourable to the revolutionary people of various countries and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. the american people are daily awakening. the japanese people's struggle against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is developing in depth. uniting closely and supporting each other, the peoples of korea, china, the three indochinese countries and the rest of asia, have formed a powerful united front in their common struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of asia, africa, latin america and the whole world are mounting

vigorously. it can be said with certainty that should the u.s. and japanese reactionaries dare to launch a new war of aggression against the chinese and korean peoples, they will surely suffer a thorough defeat before the united strength of the chinese and korean peoples and the peoples of other asian countries.

the chinese and korean peoples have been comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe for many years. our two peoples have cemented with blood an unbreakable revolutionary friendship through our long revolutionary struggles. such friendship is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and can stand any severe test. as the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung has pointed out, "in the struggle against the aggressors and their lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny." the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, go through thick and thin together, share weal and woe and fight to the end to defeat the common enemy." in our common struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, the chinese people, following chairman mao's teachings, will, as always, unite with the fraternal korean people, and we will support and assist each other and fight shoulder to shoulder. the great cause of the korean people for the unification of their fatherland will certainly be realized. the chinese people are determined to liberate their sacred territory taiwan. the three indochinese peoples will surely win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

finally, let us hail:

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

long live the blood-cemented militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation

long live the militant unity of the peoples of korea, viet nam, cambodia, laos and china exclamation

long live the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung exclamation

long live the chinese people's great leader chairman mao exclamation

Ambassador Hyun Jun Keuk's Speech at Peking Rally

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by comrade hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, at the rally of the people of the capital commemorating the 21st anniversary of korea's fatherland liberation war and denouncing the u.s. imperialist forcible occupation of china's taiwan:

respected comrade huang yung-sheng,

respected comrade li hsien-nien,

respected comrade li tso-peng,

respected comrade kuo mo-jo,

dear comrades and friends,

today we are marking the 21st anniversary of the barbarous war of aggression against korea launched by u.s. imperialism and of its forcible occupation of taiwan in a solemn atmosphere in which our people, following the historic report made by the great leader of our party and the 40 million korean people comrade kim il sung at the fifth congress of the korean workers' party, are carrying out powerful struggles for the great cause of opposing u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and their lackeys and promoting the unification of the fatherland.

first of all, i extend hearty thanks to the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the china-korea friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries as well as to the fraternal chinese people for holding such a grand rally today in active support of and firm solidarity with our people in our just cause of opposing u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and their lackeys and realizing the unification of the fatherland.

21 years ago, u.s. imperialism unleashed the piratical war of aggression against our people and dispatched the u.s. 7th fleet and 13th air force to forcibly occupy taiwan province, the sacred territory of the people's republic of china.

in launching its war of aggression against korea, u.s. imperialism, baring its claws and swaggering like a conquering hero, viciously tried to strangle the young democratic people's republic of korea in her cradle, so as to turn the whole of korea into its colony, enslave our people and further to commit aggression against china's mainland. at the same time, taking the forcibly occupied taiwan province as a springboard, it continuously carried out outrageous military provocations and aggressive activities against the people's republic of china.

by throwing in two million troops and large quantities of most up-to-date military equipment including most of its army, navy and air force strength, the troops of 15 vassal countries and the south korean puppet troops, u.s. imperialism waged on the korean battlefield a most barbarous war of destruction rarely heard of in the history of war.

the three-year war imposed on us by u.s. imperialism was a decisive war which determined the destiny of our fatherland; it was a most severe test to our republic and our people.

however, the u.s. aggressors failed to subdue the korean people and army who fought heroically to the very end for the freedom, independence and national dignity of their fatherland; they could not save themselves from their doomed defeat.

closely rallied around the great leader of the 40 million korean people comrade kim il sung, our people plunged themselves like one man into the just fight and, in response to our leader's call of "every effort for victory in the war exclamation", waged unflinching struggles in defence of their fatherland and the people's political power secured at the cost of blood.

for the sake of the party and their leader and in order to defend every inch of soil of the fatherland with blood, the entire people and the valiant people's army fighters fought heroically against the aggressors with the dauntless revolutionary will of determining to wipe out the enemies even at the price of their own lives, and in the spirit of boundless selflessness and self-sacrifice.

owing to the just nature of the cause of opposing u.s. imperialist aggression and defending national independence and sovereignty, the korean people enjoyed absolute support and solidarity from the fraternal socialist countries and the progressive countries and hundreds of millions of peace-loving people the world over in their fatherland liberation war.

in particular, the chinese people, holding high the banner of "resisting u.s. imperialism and aiding korea", sent their volunteers composed of their finest sons and daughters to the front of korea during the most difficult period for the korean people. at that time, although the people's republic of china had just been founded and was confronted with many difficulties, the fraternal chinese people, determined to share weal and woe and go through thick and thin together with the korean people, rose to fight for the destruction of our common enemy.

the korean war which lasted more than three years was the fiercest and cruellest war in human history. in this fierce war the korean and chinese peoples and armies displayed boundless collective heroism, and the strong unity between our two peoples has become a living example of proletarian internationalism.

the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers who came to the korean battlefront acted magnificently upon their great leader comrade mao tsetung's teachings of respecting the korean workers' party, the korean government and people and the korean people's leader just as they do their own country, party, people and leader and of "cherishing every hill and river, every blade of grass and tree in korea".

in the years of fierce and heroic battle, the valiant fighters of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers, drinking from the same cup and fighting shoulder to shoulder in the same trench, defended the korean hills and villages with blood.

displaying the noble self-sacrificing spirit of "rather let the enemy's bullets take our lives than let them kill our dear korean brothers", the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers fought heroically and performed immortal meritorious deeds.

not only were they brave in the fight, they risked dangers to rescue the lives and property of many korean people amidst savage u.s. imperialist bombing raids, and saved their own food to help many war afflicted people.

many immortal songs in praise of sons and daughters of the chinese people could be heard everywhere in our country, on the highlands and hills, in the villages and streets.

the korean people loved the chinese people's volunteers as they did their own sons and daughters. in order to rescue the wounded soldiers of the volunteers, they used their own bodies to shield them from the enemy's bullets.

such brotherly mutual support and cooperation between the korean and chinese peoples and between the two armies will forever shine with radiance in the annals of friendship between our two peoples.

the korean people will always remember with gratitude the noble internationalist support and assistance rendered by the chinese people during the fatherland liberation war.

confronted with the united strength and struggle of the peoples of korea and china, u.s. imperialism suffered repeated disastrous defeats, and as a result it could not but surrender at the place where it had kindled the flames of aggression and put its signature to the armistice agreement.

the korean people's fatherland liberation war against the u.s. imperialist aggression ended in victory for our people.

during the three years of the korean war, the u.s. aggressors suffered tremendous losses in troops and military equipment which almost amounted to 2.3 times the losses they suffered in the four years of the pacific war during world war ii. the combat effectives of u.s. imperialism killed, wounded or captured during the war totalled over 1,093,800, among whom more than 397,000 were u.s. aggressor troops; u.s. imperialism sustained a loss of 12,000 aircraft, over 560 warships and over 3,000 tanks as well as large quantities of combat materiel. annihilated on the korean battlefield were many of the u.s. imperialist "crack" divisions such as the u.s. 24th division, the u.s. first marine division, the u.s. first cavalry division, which had been notorious for being the world's "most powerful" divisions with "merits" in massacre in the more than 100 years' history of aggression and plunder, the "glory" and "good name" of such "renowned combat-worthy generals" as macarthur and ridgway who had been reared with blood-saturated u.s. dollars also vanished like bubbles on the korean battlefield.

the korean and chinese peoples defeated the joint forces of world reaction headed by u.s. imperialism and won historic victory in the korean war, and thus thoroughly exploded the myth about the "powerfulness" of u.s. imperialism.

the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung teaches us that "in the korean war the u.s. imperialists suffered a crushing military defeat for the first time in the history of the united states. that marks the beginning of the decline of u.s. imperialism."

the historic victory of the fatherland liberation war has clearly shown that a people who have taken political power firmly into their own hands under the wise leadership of their great leader and have plunged themselves into the sacred struggles for the defence of the fruits of revolution, are invincible, and no force on earth can defeat them.

it has also clearly shown that it is the strength of the people closely united around the great party and leader and fighting for the just cause, and not the most up-to-date weapons, that is the decisive factor in winning the war.

the two peoples have come to realize in their actual life that their struggles to oppose imperialist aggression and safeguard the security of their fatherlands and the fruits of revolution are closely linked together.

our two peoples not only defeated u.s. imperialism, but also shared weal and woe and went through thick and thin together in the past struggles against our common enemy -- japanese imperialism.

under the banner of resisting japanese aggression, communists and revolutionary workers and peasants of korea and china took up arms and waged protracted and arduous bloody struggles for liberating their fatherlands from under the iron heels of japanese imperialism and for the freedom of their own peoples.

the friendship and unity between the korean and chinese peoples are deeply rooted; they have been cemented with blood in the flames of protracted and arduous revolutionary struggles against their common enemies and have stood the tests of history. therefore they are fraternal, comradely, militant and revolutionary friendship and unity, and nothing on earth can break them.

the korean people highly treasure their friendship and unity with the chinese people and are doing their utmost to strengthen and develop them continuously.

comrades,

as a result of the valiant struggles waged by the korean and chinese peoples, u.s. imperialism suffered ignominious political and military defeat on the korean battlefield. eighteen years have elapsed since then. however, u.s. imperialism has not drawn due lessons from its defeat and it is still conducting a desperate struggle in an attempt to find a way out of its approaching doom through aggression and war.

in particular, u.s. imperialism is directing its spearhead of aggression against asia. while continuing to strengthen its aggressive armed forces in this region, it is pushing japanese militarists to the fore to be its shock force, scheming to rig up an anti-communist "military alliance" with the japanese militarists as the backbone by mustering its asian puppets and vassals, so as easily to realize its goal of aggression against asia by "using asians to fight asians".

u.s. imperialism is daily intensifying its provocative activities in its attempt to launch a new war of aggression in korea; what is more, it is still forcibly occupying taiwan province, an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china, and continuously carrying out acts of aggression against the chinese people.

behind the smokescreen of "reducing" its occupationist troops in south korea, u.s. imperialism is energetically strengthening south korean puppet forces, stepping up the "modernization" of the puppet troops and concentrating all the manpower and material resources of south korea on the implementation of its policy of war.

to carry out the u.s. imperialist policy of war, the pak jung hi puppet clique, a dual lackey of u.s. and japanese imperialism, is further building up a system of war mobilization; in order to augment the strength of the puppet forces, it is pressganging youths everywhere in south korea into the puppet army and forcing students to undergo military training.

the pak jung hi puppet clique is also trying by every means "to reinforce the combat forces" and "turn non-combat forces into combat forces", such as reorganizing rear area reserve divisions into combat divisions and forming new units, etc. to launch a new war in korea, the u.s. aggressors are continuously carrying out armed provocations against the northern part of the republic along the military demarcation line. from january to may this year, they carried out more than 3,850 armed provocations from the sea, air and ground against the republic; and from may 8 to 31, there occurred more than 40 incidents of intrusion by high-altitude and high-speed reconnaissance planes "sr-71", infiltration of armed spies and wanton firing. as a result of the aggressive activities of u.s. imperialism, our country is facing the increasing danger of the outbreak of a new war at any time.

through the instrumentality of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang long repudiated by the chinese people, the u.s. aggressors have turned taiwan province into a complete colony and a military base for aggression against china's mainland and other asian countries. u.s. imperialism has constantly stationed enormous ground, sea and air forces of aggression, including the seventh fleet, in taiwan and the taiwan straits for continued provocations against china's mainland.

the u.s. aggressors are continuously intensifying their savage and murderous war against the vietnamese people and expanding their open armed attacks against laos and cambodia. the flames of war have spread to the whole of indochina.

the u.s. aggressors are actively dragging over to their side the revived japanese militarism for aggression against korea, china and other revolutionary asian countries, thus further aggravating the situation.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, teaches us: "japan has once again become a hotbed for a new aggression and war in asia. the asian people cannot but maintain high vigilance against this." habitually relying on big powers for amassing fortunes, the japanese militarists are wildly attempting to take advantage of the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression against asia for the realization of their old pipe dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". now the japanese militarists have flagrantly clamoured that south korea is "essential to japan's own security", that taiwan is "a most important factor for the security of japan", that south viet nam is also related to japan's "security" and that "the security of countries in the far east is a matter of serious concern for japan".

japanese imperialism also claims that its so-called "defence circle" includes the whole asian area starting from south of alaska in the north through northeast china, korea, taiwan province, south viet nam to the strait of malacca in the southwest and arafura sea in the south.

the so-called agreement on the "reversion" of okinawa signed on june 17 is a fraud aimed at turning okinawa into a common base of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism for their

aggression in asia and turning japan proper into a u.s. imperialist base for nuclear attacks like okinawa, thus brazenly paving the way for japanese militarist armed aggression in asia.

the japanese reactionaries have put up the farce of so-called "reversion" of okinawa and are even scheming to annex the tiaoyu and other islands, the sacred territory of the people's republic of china. this reveals their ferocious design.

at present, the reactionary sato clique of japan is flagrantly advertizing its wild policy of overseas expansion and is gradually putting it into effect.

fully succumbing to the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression, the japanese militarists continue to press forward with their policy of hostility towards the people's republic of china; and harbouring territorial ambitions over taiwan, they are taking the lead in plotting to create "two chinas".

last year the japanese militarists brazenly rigged up a "liaison committee" of japan, south korea and taiwan and embarked outright on the road of stepping up their scheming activities of aggression against korea and china. recently they went so far as to clamour that china's mainland was their "land lost" and their "homeland".

in pushing the policy of aggression abroad, the japanese militarists take our country as their first target of attack, and they are now sneaking into south korea in large numbers. they have worked out adventurous "operational plans" for aggression against our country and established "urgent transport systems", so that when anything happens, they can transport quickly large numbers of troops from japan to the military demarcation line in our country.

they are making the "self-defence forces" learn the korean language and undergo "training for cold resistance" and "mobile training in mountainous areas", adapting them to korea's climate and topography; under the signboard of "performing duties in rotation" and "learning from each other", they openly scheme to station the back-bone troops of japan's "self-defence forces" in south korea permanently. many officer groups of the "self-defence forces" come in and out of south korea and taiwan province in close succession overtly and covertly.

all this shows clearly that japanese militarism, which has long been accustomed to exercising the most barbarous colonial rule and launching perfidious sudden attacks, is again ready to commit any crime in order to satisfy the needs of u.s. imperialist aggression and its own growing aggressive designs.

so long as u.s.-led imperialism exists, there will be no tranquility in the world, and aggression and war cannot possibly be ruled out. however, the imperialists must not act recklessly. the days are gone forever when the imperialists could run roughshod and lord it over the world.

today the whole situation is developing in a direction favourable to the fighting revolutionary people and unfavourable to imperialism.

the korean and chinese peoples of today are no longer what they were in the past, and the asia of today is no longer the asia of the past. u.s. imperialism is running into

snags everywhere in the world, and is getting ever more deeply stuck in a quagmire. the thorough destruction of u.s. imperialism is inevitable.

acting upon the joint declaration of the historic summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples are closely united in a common fight, dealing increasingly heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors.

we actively support the indochinese peoples -- the vietnamese, cambodian and laotian peoples in their valiant struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

united closely around the chinese communist party with their great leader comrade mao tsetung as its leader and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao as its deputy leader, the 700 million fraternal chinese people have successfully carried out the great proletarian cultural revolution and have further tempered themselves in the process of the revolution.

following their great leader comrade mao tsetung's teaching "unite to win still greater victories" and the militant programme set forth at the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, the chinese people are now waging powerful struggles for the successful fulfilment of the fourth five-year plan and have scored tremendous achievements in this process.

we rejoice over the successes of the fraternal chinese people in their national economic construction and in the building of their national defence as if they were our own successes, and express warm congratulations for this.

under the brilliant leadership of our great leader comrade kim il sung, our people who have carried forward the glorious revolutionary tradition of resisting japanese aggression, have fully embodied his idea of "juche" in various fields and have splendidly accomplished the historical task of socialist industrialization, thus turning our country into a socialist industrial country.

our national defence has been greatly strengthened. our people's army has become an army of cadres who have been further tempered in political ideology and military technique and who can each pit against a hundred enemies, and it has become an invincible revolutionary armed force with powerful offensive and defensive capabilities.

at the same time, the whole people have been armed; every one can use guns, and the whole country has been turned into a bastion of iron.

we have made full preparations. we are able to wipe out any enemy at one stroke no matter who they may be or when and where they may invade us.

no matter how u.s. and japanese imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique step up their preparations for unleashing a new war, they will never achieve their aim. no one can stop the whole korean people's struggle to drive u.s. imperialism out of south korea and unify their fatherland.

the increasing might of the northern part of the republic and the just and righteous plan for the unification of our fatherland are greatly inspiring the people in south korea,

who are unfolding still more powerful struggles against the u.s. aggressors and the inveterate traitors the pak jung hi puppet clique. this shows that no force on earth can prevent the mounting revolutionary struggles in south korea and the collapse of the present military fascist dictatorship there.

at present the situation in asia calls for the formation of a united front among the revolutionary peoples of korea, china, viet nam, cambodia, laos and other asian countries so as jointly to deal with u.s. imperialism. this is the sure guarantee for the victory of our common cause.

our people's great leader comrade kim il sung teaches us: "the peoples who are making revolution should make joint efforts to chop off its left and right arms and legs and finally its head at the places where u.s. imperialism stretches its aggressive claws. although u.s. imperialism is now rampant for a time, so long as the revolutionary people of the world make concerted efforts and cut off its limbs, it will not be able to move and will perish at last."

in his statement of may 20, 1970 the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung issued the call: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

should u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism again launch a war of aggression against the peoples of korea and china, nothing but death and destruction await them.

the korean people will continue to hold high the revolutionary banner of anti-imperialist and anti-u.s. struggle and fight together with the fraternal chinese people against our common enemy.

the peoples of korea and china and the revolutionary peoples of asia will certainly win victory in their cause of waging common struggles against u.s. imperialism exclamation u.s.-led imperialism is bound to meet with destruction exclamation

long live the blood-cemented militant friendship and unity of the two parties, governments and peoples of korea and china exclamation

long live the heroic chinese people exclamation

u.s. aggressors, immediately get out of south korea, taiwan, indochina and all other places in asia exclamation

long live the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung exclamation

long live the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung exclamation

Korean Ambassador to China Hyun Jun Keuk Gives Film Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a film reception in the embassy here this evening on the occasion of the "month (june 25-july 27) of the anti-u.s. joint struggle to drive the u.s. imperialist aggressor troops out of south korea".

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army and of the departments concerned attended the reception. among them were su yu, yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, feng yung-shun, wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wu hsin-chuan, wang yao-nan, peng hai-kuei, wang kuei-teh, lin pin, tsui lun, chen hsien-jui; liu fu, yu sang, ma wen-po, nan nien-lung, jen yun-chung, shen chien, chang hsiang-shan, chung yu-yi, chen mu-hua, chou hua-min, li kuang-hsun, kuo lu, shih shao-hua, ti fu-tsai, ting kuo-yu, ting hsi-lin, chang tzu-liang, hsueh shu-tien, li ching-chuan and wang yu-ching. also attending the reception were families of martyrs of the former chinese people's volunteers.

the korean feature film "brilliant stars" was shown at the reception.

prior to the film reception a cocktail party was given. the comrades-in-arms of korea and china talked cordially and repeatedly proposed toasts to the constant development of the blood-cemented great friendship and militant unity of the people of korea and china in the struggle against their common enemy u.s. imperialism.

Former CPV Company Hails Profound Militant Friendship between Chinese, Korean Peoples

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

following is an article written by the international heroic company, first class, of a certain unit of the former chinese people's volunteers:

21 years ago, on june 25, 1950, u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed a large-scale aggressive war against korea. the heroic korean people, under the leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by the great leader comrade kim il sung, rose to resist the brute force. the chinese people, acting on the wise decision of the great leader chairman mao, sent their volunteers across the yalu river to fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal korean people. the korean and chinese peoples, supporting each other and fighting in unity for three years, finally defeated the ferocious u.s. aggressors and won the great victory in the war against u.s. aggression. the success of the fatherland liberation war of korea has set a brilliant example for the oppressed nations and people the world over, illustrating that "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big."

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: "in the struggle against the aggressors and their

lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny."

we can never forget that premier kim il sung cordially received the representatives of our company and other c.p.v. units.

we are still deeply stirred today whenever we recall the past scenes of militant friendship between the peoples of china and korea on the korean battlefield. so many grey-haired ahmunis did washing and sowing for the c.p.v. fighters day and night, so many korean people carried ammunition crates or wounded fighters under the hails of bullets for the c.p.v., and so many korean people, at the risk or cost of their own lives, rescued and took care of the volunteers. we will never forget many of the scenes in which the heroic korean people's army men and the c.p.v. fighters fought together amid palls of smoke in spite of the shells that were whistling past. the profound friendly feelings and gigantic support of the korean people were the source of infinite strength in our attacks on the aggressors.

the friendship between the chinese and korean peoples has been forged personally by the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao and the great leader of the korean people premier kim il sung. it is a great friendship based on the principles of proletarian internationalism, a militant friendship cemented with blood in the course of long-standing revolutionary struggle. this friendship is indestructible. it is always a reliable guarantee for the defeat of our common enemies.

"a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." the people of various countries have continuously used revolutionary wars to defeat aggressive wars, driving u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs into predicament. however, u.s. imperialism will never lay down its butcher's knife and become a buddha; it will never be reconciled to its failure. u.s. imperialism is trying desperately to undermine the korean armistice agreement and unleash a new aggressive war by making frequent armed provocations along the military demarcation line, constantly sending espionage planes or ships into the air space and territorial waters of the democratic people's republic of korea, shipping modern lethal weapons and war equipment into south korea in an endless stream, and trying by hook or by crook to prop up the pak jung hi puppet clique. furthermore, it is feverishly making use of japanese militarism as a shock force in the aggression against the korean and other asian peoples. the ambitious japanese militarism not only has stretched its aggressive claws into south korea, but also attempts to annex the democratic people's republic of korea. the reactionary sato government repeatedly made the frenzied outcry that korea is an "advance base" of japan, that south korea is "essential to japan's own security" and that taiwan is "a most important factor for the security of japan". a host of iron-clad facts show that japanese militarism is a dangerous force of aggression and war in asia today. in face of the common enemy, the chinese people will further strengthen their militant solidarity with the people of korea, the rest of asia and the whole world and carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs through to the end.

the beautiful land of korea extending 3,000 li will be reunified and the 40 million korean people will have their reunion. final victory belongs to the heroic korean people.

the great leader chairman mao has taught us: "the chinese people, for the sake of resistance to the common enemy, for the sake of peace in korea and security of china, will stand firm forever with the korean people in the fight for a complete victory over the american imperialist aggressors." following this teaching of the great leader chairman mao, we will forever unite with the korean people, fight and win victory together with them in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. if the wolfish imperialists dare to unleash an aggressive war, we will resolutely fight together with the people of korea, the rest of asia and the whole world and completely defeat the aggressors by means of revolutionary wars.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Yen Chung-Chuan Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

yen chung-chuan, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the military delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by tran sam, vice-minister of national defence.

attending the banquet were ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; and col. nguyen dong, military attache, le quang tuong, commercial counsellor, and other diplomatic officials, of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

also attending was tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

deputy chief of general staff yen chung-chuan and vice-minister of national defence tran sam proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the great friendship and militant unity of the people and armed forces of china and viet nam. deputy chief of general staff yen chung-chuan warmly congratulated the armymen and people of viet nam and the people of the other indochinese countries on their brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. vice-minister of national defence tran sam wished the chinese people under chairman mao's leadership still greater victories in carrying out the party's line.

present were chen pang, deputy director of the p.l.a. general logistics department, and leading members of the departments concerned yuan hua-ping, keng chih-kang, wu piao, li pao-chi, hu peng-fei, ho chen-ya, tu tzu-shun, yeh tsao, wang feng-chieh, lo chang-po, yin tso-chen, lu wei-chao, wei yu-ming, kao lu and hsing jen-hsien.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Chinese Ambassador to UAR Gives Reception in Honor of Palestinian Friends

(NCNA-English Cairo, June 24, 1971)

chai tse-min, chinese ambassador to the united arab republic, gave a reception here this evening in honour of palestinian friends. the chinese documentary film "the palestinian people are sure to win" was shown to the warm welcome of the guests.

present at the reception were responsible members of various palestinian organizations in cairo, palestinian workers and palestinian students studying in cairo.

palestinian friends pointed out that the film embodied the chinese people's absolute support to the just struggle of the palestinian people against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. they expressed their determination to carry on the armed struggle until the whole palestine is liberated.

the chinese feature film "surprise attack" was also shown at the reception.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Romania for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, June 24, 1971)

the chinese government delegation led by li shui-ching, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of the first ministry of machine-building, left here for home by air today after attending the opening ceremony of the exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction and paying a friendly visit in romania.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were: ioan avram, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party and minister of machine-building industry; gheorghe boldur, cornel minulecea and alexandru margaritescu, vice-ministers of machine-building industry; h. zambeti, vice-chairman of the romanian chamber of commerce; mircea badica, secretary general of the ministry of foreign trade; and responsible members of other departments concerned.

also present were: wang chan-yuan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, tsai hsin-teh, leader of the chinese exhibition, and peng jun-min, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy.

CHINA AND SAN MARINO

Chinese Government Representative Visits San Marino

(NCNA-English Paris, June 23, 1971)

huang chen, representative of the government of the people's republic of china, made a friendly visit to the repuolic of san marino on june 20 and 21 at the invitation of the government of the republic. he was cordially received by the government and people of the country.

the san marino government held a traditional ceremony at the palace of the republic (palazzo pubblico) to welcome the chinese government representative on june 20. accompanied by federico bigi, secretary of state for foreign affairs of san marino, huang chen reviewed a guard of honour. afterwards, he called on luigi loufernini and attilio montanari, heads of state (regent captains) of the republic of san marino. present on the occasion were government officials, leading members of the sovereign grand council, the commander of the guards of san marino and italian minister to san marino, dean of the diplomatic corps there.

secretary of the state for foreign affairs federico bigi gave a grand banquet in honour of the chinese government representative that day. in his warm and friendly speech at the banquet, bigi said that the san marino government expresses its most sincere and warmest appreciation for the statement of the government of the people's republic of china that it respects the policy of neutrality pursued by the government of the republic of san marino. he said that the san marino government fully agrees that the friendly relations between the two countries of san marino and china should be developed on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence. on behalf of the government of the republic of san marino, bigi extended his cordial and friendly regards to chairman mao.

in his speech huang chen expressed his sincere thanks to the friendly and warm reception given by the san marino government. he said: the chinese government respects the policy of neutrality pursued by the government of the republic of san marino. the chinese government has all along advocated developing relations with all countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence. chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, teaches us: "in our international relations, we chinese people should get rid of great-power chauvinism resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely." the chinese government firmly stands for equality among all nations, big or small. never will china behave like a "superpower" which considers itself to be superior to others. china is firmly opposed to power politics. he said that his visit is a good opportunity for the chinese people to learn from the san marino people. he expressed the conviction that with the establishment of official relations between china and san marino and the strengthening of the friendly contacts between the two countries, the relations of friendly cooperation between the governments of the two countries and friendship between the two peoples are bound to develop continuously. huang chen extended his best wishes to the regent captains and the people of san marino.

during his visit, the chinese government representative had a friendly talk with the secretary of state for foreign

affairs of san marino. and accompanied by the latter, huang chen visited factories, villages and some construction projects where he was enthusiastically and friendly welcomed.

in the name of the chinese government, huang chen invited federico bigi, secretary of state for foreign affairs, to visit china at a suitable time. federico bigi expressed his thanks and gladly accepted the invitation.

accompanying huang chen in his visit to san marino were tsao kuei-sheng, first secretary of the chinese embassy in france, su sheng, first secretary of the chinese embassy in italy, and wei tung and liu shan-chang, working personnel.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Comrades Chou En-lai, Kuo Mo-jo, Keng Piao, Han Nien-lung Meet Nguyen Van Hieu, Member of Presidium of SVNNFL Central Committee, and Ambassador Nguyen Van Quang

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, together with keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, met here this afternoon nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china.

the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms had a very cordial conversation.

present on the occasion were leading members and staff members of the departments concerned shih yung-lu, hsiao huang, huang chun and yao shih-ken.

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Gives Banquet in Honor of South Vietnam NFL Delegation Led by Comrade Nguyen Van Hieu

(NCNA-English Peking, June 25, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the delegation of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the embassy were present.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of unity for struggle of the people of china and viet nam. comrade kuo mo-jo and comrade nguyen van hieu proposed toasts to the great victories won by the people of viet nam and the people of the other indochinese countries in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the constant consolidation and development of the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam.

present were leading members and staff members of the departments concerned, including han nien-lung, shen chien, shih yung-lu, wang chien-kung, liu yuan-hsiung, hsiao huang, huang chun, hung tso-chun and li wen-kun.

South Vietnam NFL Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

the delegation of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, left here for home by special plane this morning.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were kuo mo-jo, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; and leading members and staff members of the departments concerned shih yung-lu, hsiao huang, huang chun, hung tso-chun and li wen-kun.

also present were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the r.s.v.n. embassy in peking; and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

CHINA AND US

China's 493rd Serious Warning Against US Military Provocation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the area of yunghsing island and tung island of the hsisha islands in kwangtung province between 9:15 hours and 9:37 hours on june 26.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorised, in relation to the military provocation by the u.s. military plane, to issue the 493rd serious warning.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

July 7, 1971 No. 4931

****
* NATIONAL *
****

DEMOCRATIC PRACTICE

Persevere in Promoting the Party's Democratic Style

by

Kuo Mao-ch'iu (郭茂秋), Secretary of the Party Committee of the Nanking Cotton and Woollen Textile Mill and Army Representative

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 21, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The extension of democracy in the Party should be seen as an essential step in its consolidation and development, and as an important weapon enabling it to be most active in the great struggle, to prove equal to its tasks, create fresh strength and surmount the difficulties of the war." From practice I have realized that whether or not democracy is to be carried out is in the final analysis a question concerning whether materialism or idealism is to be maintained. Only by energetically studying and applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking in a living way, diligently transforming world outlook and constantly doing away with all blindness in thinking could the promotion of democratic practice become a conscious action.

Will the Multiplicity of Views Not Be Difficult To Centralize?

There are old, middle-aged and young members in the Party committee of our mill, and each time a meeting was held, the debate would be heated and strong. At the beginning I did not mind that, but later, I gradually felt that the conflicting views were not only difficult to centralize, but also time consuming. Therefore for a time, without waiting for the others to speak, I would invariably lay down my proposal, and without waiting for them to have their say, I would first make my summing up, and that caused the hitherto lively and active democratic atmosphere to become insipid.

On one occasion we investigated several major items of innovation. At the outset I expressed my view, saying how the upper level attached great importance to these items, how the innovations were also urgently required by the mill and concluding that we must resolve to carry them out within the year. After the speech, I asked if anyone had any suggestion to make. "No suggestion!" they all replied, and the resolution was passed. I was convinced that in that way the problem was settled. What I never expected was that the committee in charge of production would later approach me and say in a matter of fact manner that the items of innovation could not be carried out within the year, as well as showing many actual problems to me. From what I gathered it also had its reasons, and after becoming acquainted with the facts, I discovered that there was really a very wide gap between my proposal and subjective reality.

The problem greatly shocked me, and I studied over again Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching, "Without a high degree of democracy, it is impossible to have a high degree of centralism," and fully realized that democracy and centralism were the two mutually contradictory profiles of a unity. Without democracy there would be no such thing as centralism. It would be exactly like the case of a processing plant. Without raw material, the plant cannot possibly function. Without a supply of substantial quantity and suitable quality of raw material, it would be impossible to produce good products. Without democracy, without perfect knowledge of the situation below, without fully collecting views from various quarters or without the interchange of views between those above and those below, the quality of centralism could only be subjectivist. My idea that "the multiplicity of views would be difficult to centralize" set democracy in opposition to centralism, and made me fall into the one-sidedness of "producing finished products without raw materials."

In the light of Chairman Mao's relevant teaching I made a careful examination of myself and realized that the trouble came from my thinking that "I am wise." I thought that because I had engaged in support-the-Left work in the mill for several years, I was spiritually experienced on the surface and also familiar with the situation below, so when I opened my mouth I could recite things in "their proper sequence."

After realizing the significance of the problem, I first carried out a self-criticism of myself at a Party committee meeting, examined my own mistakes and humbly listened to the criticism of the others. Following that I urged everybody to carry out a debate on the items for technical innovation. This time everybody was given a chance to express himself fully, and on the basis of the facts in their possession, many fine suggestions were made. After carefully considering facts about the project, work volume, and manpower and materials available, I gave prominence to the human factor but without overlooking the role of material things, bore in mind not only the requirements but also the possibilities. At the same time I selected from among those items those which appeared to be in more urgent need of attention and made out which of them belonged to the primary aspect and which belonged to the secondary aspect of the contradiction. Although drawing up the plan that way required more time than I had anticipated, the most

pressing problems in the mill were also resolved, and one of the most salient advantages was the great practicability of the plan.

This direct experience once again taught me a lesson: Listening broadly to the views of others did not make it more difficult to collate them. On the contrary, it would help in the laying down of a solid foundation for correct centralism. The conflicting views expressed by all were nothing bad. On the contrary they were a reflection of the lively democratic atmosphere and one of the most important conditions that would help the leadership understand the situation and carry out work well.

Will Public Admission of Mistakes Hurt Prestige?

In the open-door rectification, the masses brought up the question of my not going deeply into reality or linking up with the masses enough. I carried out an examination of myself and found that the question actually existed. At first, I thought of going to the masses to combat self and repudiate revisionism. However I thought again: "As secretary of the Party committee and also an army representative in whom the masses trust, whose words are well received and whose orders are carried out, if I were to go before the masses to combat self and repudiate revisionism, would my prestige not suffer?"

With this question in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "If a Communist has shortcomings or mistakes in his work, upon discovering them he should immediately correct them and should not be afraid of making self-criticism. If he has shortcomings he should publicly say so, and if he has made mistakes he should publicly say so too. Once they are corrected, shortcomings will no longer be shortcomings and mistakes will also stand corrected." With regard to the reality of the past, and arming myself with Chairman Mao's teaching, "In given contradictions, every contradictory aspect will transform itself into its opposite," I carried out an analysis of this thing called "prestige." I realized that revolutionary authority was produced in the practice of revolutionary struggle and that whether it would change into its opposite or not depended on whether Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was implemented continuously or not. The bit of prestige that I enjoyed among the masses in the past and the reason that they were willing to listen to me was because I had relied on them and because I was diligent in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This or that shortcoming or mistake which occurred in work, if overcome in time, could enable me to lead the masses in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line even better, and in that way my prestige would be raised and not lowered. On the other hand, if the shortcomings and mistakes were not corrected, but kept hidden, conditions would become more and more acute and implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would be obstructed. The masses would not only refuse to listen to me, but on the contrary would criticize me. This has been borne out by numerous facts.

Chairman Mao teaches: "Our duty is to hold ourselves responsible to the people. Every word, every act and every policy must conform to the people's interests, and if mistakes occur, they must be corrected--that is what being responsible to the people means."

I also realized that open admission of mistakes and correction of shortcomings would not hurt prestige, but the meaning of open admission and correction of mistakes went much further. Basically speaking, whether to admit or to cover up mistakes, to correct or to persist in shortcomings, to defend or to endanger the Party were major questions concerning the safeguarding or betrayal of the people's interests, the carrying out of Marxism or revisionism and the criterion for judging whether or not we measured up as a Communist. Therefore I boldly went before the masses to combat self and repudiate revisionism, vigorously struggled against myself and also earnestly asked the masses to help me.

In the course of rectification, after each interval I would ask the masses for comment, and as soon as anyone had anything to criticize, I would expose my fault again, struggle against it again, and correct myself once more. In that way I felt the bonds between myself and the workers were strengthened, and the fear of hardship was also overcome. Also the masses showed more confidence in me and their ties with me became closer.

Does Criticism of Erroneous Views Amount To Suppression of Democracy?

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Listen also to mistaken views from below; it is wrong not to listen to them at all. Such views, however, are not to be acted upon but to be criticized." "The law of contradiction in things, that is, the law of the unity of opposites, is the basic law of materialist dialectics."

I realized that "criticism was a process of reasoning, a process for doing away with mistaken views and setting up Mao Tse-tung's thought. Therefore, criticism of mistaken views and promotion of democracy are basically speaking identical, and both are for the purpose of unifying the understanding of all on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought. If mistaken views are not criticized but left alone, correct views would never be brought to light, the basic interest of the Party would be betrayed and that would truly be undemocratic. Moreover, non-criticism of mistaken views will also be unfavorable to the ideological revolutionization of comrades with mistaken views. At the same time, because their views have not been considered they would feel that you are being "undemocratic." That is why criticism of mistaken views is not suppression of democracy, but on the contrary a logical premise for more widespread democracy.

The following incident occurred some time ago. The mill was required at times to carry out such work as giving support to agriculture, and for that purpose a small number of men had to be taken away from their jobs in the workshops. Regarding this problem, some of the comrades of the workshops one-sidedly emphasized their difficulty, saying that the tasks of the workshops were pressing and pleaded that their men should not be taken away from their jobs. Regarding the transfer of men, the problem was always carefully dealt with by our Party committee, and no transfer would be made unless it was absolutely necessary, and then such transfer would be kept to a minimum and this would be made known to everyone. As for conditions in the

workshops, the production task was indeed busy, but as long as proper arrangement was made, a small number of men could always be spared. The over-emphasis on difficulties by some of the comrades was actually a trend of a kind of departmentalism in thinking. I am of the opinion that this kind of thinking not only will affect work in the mill, but if permitted to develop could be very dangerous and therefore should be criticized.

In order to educate others, it is necessary first to educate oneself. I conscientiously made a study of the series of teachings of Chairman Mao on subservience of the interest of a few to the over-all interest, listened to knowledgeable talks from workshops which were good at handling this relationship, and after mastering these teachings thoroughly in both theory and practice, sought these comrades out for heart-to-heart talks. My main objective was to talk about my impression in these several respects:

First, the relationship between revolution and production which clearly explains the significance of the work of support for agriculture to the strengthening of the alliance between workers and peasants as well as to the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Not only must concern be shown for the fulfillment of production tasks in the workshop, but more important still, concern must be shown for the all-round implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Not only must attention be paid to the fact that more people could produce more yarn, but more important still, attention must be paid to the great active role played by revolution in stimulating production.

Second, the relationship between the part and the whole which clearly explains that over-all interest is common interest and long-term interest. If over-all interest is lost, the existence of partial interest would be meaningless. Because of that we must follow Chairman Mao's teaching "(If a proposal) appears feasible for a partial situation but not for the situation as a whole, then the part must give way to the whole."

Third, to explain that the tendency of departmentalism is a kind of sectarianism. It is in no way consistent with the spirit of communism or the spirit of centralism, but is magnified individualism which could lead to the corrosion and disintegration of the Party's fighting power. Departmentalism must not be allowed in the revolutionary ranks, but must be resolutely overcome.

At the same time I also carried out an examination of myself with regard to the problem of the transfer of men, in which I had not discharged my responsibility properly in doing meticulous ideological and political work. "Light will appear when switched on, word when spoken will become clear." The understanding of the comrades was very quickly raised, and each earnestly carried out self-criticism and expressed the determination to break with departmentalism. From then on when encountering similar problems, everybody would consciously bear in mind the over-all interest and make manifest the communist style of serving the public wholeheartedly.

* * *

STUDY OF MARXISM-LENINISM

In Studying Marxism-Leninism, Lay the Emphasis on Understanding Basic Viewpoints

by

Li En-hui (李恩惠), Deputy Political Commissar of a certain Artillery Unit of PLA Peking Command

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 23, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "For us, the task of studying Marxist-Leninist theories universally and penetratingly represents a major problem that calls for an immediate solution. The problem can be solved only by directing particular efforts to it." In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, I have attached particular importance to the study of books by Marx and Lenin over the past few years. But in the course of study, I once made a detour owing to a wrong approach.

At the outset, I felt I belonged to a very low theoretical level, I was seized with a burning desire for study. All I wanted was to learn a little more and understand a little more. I covered much ground in study. Yet I failed to lay hold of the core. My efforts were rewarded with poor results.

Later, I studied Vice Chairman Lin's directive, "To have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must repeatedly study many basic viewpoints of Chairman Mao." I rectified my previous mistake of studying without seeking to understand what I studied. I directed efforts to an understanding of basic viewpoints. I was rewarded with relatively satisfactory results in study. Basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints represent a universal truth that is applicable everywhere in the world, and form the basis for formulating the Party's lines, guidelines and policies. The most important thing in the study of books by Marx and Lenin is for us to get acquainted with the basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints and grasp their spiritual essence.

In study, how can we understand and master the basic Marxist viewpoints? Several points of my understanding follow:

(1) We must study basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints with due regard to problems in line struggle. In the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, the most fundamental thing is for us to raise our consciousness of two-line struggle. In associating reality with the study of books by Marx and Lenin, the most important thing is for us to associate the reality of line struggle with study.

When occupied with "three-support and two-military" work, I ran into problems of all kinds on the forefront of violent class struggle. For such problems correct solutions could be found only by turning to books by Marx

and Lenin and Chairman Mao's works for standpoints, viewpoints and methods. Practice showed that only by associating study with problems in two-line struggle could I acquire a relatively deep understanding of certain basic viewpoints and apply them better.

At one time, in our "support-the-Left" area, a handful of class enemies came out under the guise of the extreme "Left" in an attempt to wreck the unity of our revolutionary ranks. In dealing with the two factions of the revolutionary masses, we adhered to the principle of "holding a bowl of water perfectly level." These scoundrels slandered us, saying we were "mixing thin mud" and demanding that we "lean to one side."

How should we seek an understanding of this point after all? We studied Chairman Mao's teachings on correctly distinguishing between two different kinds of contradiction as well as Lenin's teaching, "Only when millions upon millions of people rise as one in struggle can a revolution be a real one." From the study, we came to understand that taken as a principle, "leaning to one side" could be applied only to class struggle, line struggle and the relations between ourselves and the enemy. In dealing with organizations of two factions of revolutionary masses there basically existed no problem of "leaning to one side." What was needed here was promoting unity between the two factions of revolutionary masses against the common enemy.

On the basis of a higher theoretical awareness, we further strengthened our consciousness and resolution in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. From practice, I came to understand that only by getting acquainted with Marxist-Leninist viewpoints and raising the theoretical level could we be freed from the influence of the class enemy and stand forever on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

(2) We must combine the study of writings by Marx and Lenin on a certain basic viewpoint with the study of Chairman Mao's relevant writings. For instance, early in the great proletarian cultural revolution, I had an inadequate understanding of this great revolutionary mass campaign. I studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings on the great cultural revolution and at the same time studied the relevant chapters in books by Marx and Lenin.

Through study, I found that Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin and Chairman Mao all treated the revolutionary masses as a watershed that divided Marxism from revisionism. Marxists have all along held in great esteem the masses' revolutionary creativity and initiative, whereas historically all opportunists have assumed the attitude of bourgeois aristocrats and lords toward the revolutionary mass campaign and, seizing on individual and incidental faults of revolutionary mass campaigns, negated the great struggle of the revolutionary masses.

Lenin pointed out, "Revolution represents a great festival for the oppressed and the exploited. At no other time can the masses of people cast themselves in the role of active creators of a new social order as in a

period of revolution." After studying the viewpoints in Marxist-Leninist books, I acquired a deeper understanding of Chairman Mao's series of writings on the revolutionary mass movement.

As early as 1927, Chairman Mao pointed out three different attitudes toward the mass movement: "To stand before them and lead them? To stand behind them and gesticulate in criticism of them? To stand on their opposite side and oppose them?" The attitude to be assumed by us could only be the first, and never the second or the third. By negating the revolutionary mass movement, we would negate the revolution and finally fall into the quagmire of opportunism.

Through study, I did my "support-the-Left" work with attention to the essence and the mainstream of a revolutionary mass movement. As little pupils, we humbly learned from the masses. We also made a point of guiding and helping the masses in rectifying their mistakes with a view to further progress.

(3) We combine the study of basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints with criticism of fallacious theories of revisionism, old and new. Chairman Mao teaches us, "Only through comparison can there be an assessment. Only through assessment and struggle can there be development. Truths develop in their struggle with fallacies." By combining the study of basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints with the criticism of fallacious theories of revisionism, old and new, we tried to understand in a positive way how Marx, Engels, Lenin, Stalin and Chairman Mao taught, and, in a negative way, how revisionism, old and new, mutilated and distorted their teachings. Tactics for the mutilation and distortion of Marxism adopted by revisionism, old and new, have been many.

For instance, Marx clearly pointed out, "Class struggle will inevitably lead to a proletarian dictatorship." "Spanning capitalist society and communist society is a period of revolutionary transformation in which the former turns into the latter. Corresponding with such a period is also one of political transition during which the state in existence can only be a proletarian revolutionary dictatorship." Proletarian rebel Kautsky, on the other hand, made the preposterous claim that in Marxist doctrine proletarian dictatorship was treated as a mere "term," and openly distorted the Marxist viewpoint as he opposed proletarian dictatorship.

Again, Lenin pointed out thinking as a function of the brain, refuting the idealist absurd theory that "the brain is not an organ of thinking, and sensation not a function of the nervous system." Meanwhile, he added, "Our sensation and our consciousness are only a reflection of the external world. Needless to say, there can be no reflection where there is nothing to be reflected."

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i outrageously claimed that man "has perfect thinking due to the development of the human brain," and subtly distorted the vital point of Marxist dialectical materialism so it became an idealist viewpoint.

The revolutionary political party and the revolutionary people must always repeatedly receive education, both positive and negative. Those who belittle the role of a teacher as a negative example are not thorough dialectical materialists. Only by combining the study of basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints with the criticism of fallacious theories of revisionism, old and new, can we acquire a deep understanding of basic Marxist-Leninist viewpoints, distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism and expose the base tactics of those political swindlers who hoist a red banner to fight the red banner.

I have but made a start in the study of books by Marx and Lenin. Hereafter, I must act in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Read and study conscientiously and master Marxism." I must learn a bit more and learn in a better way. I must continuously increase my consciousness of line struggle and devote my whole life to revolution.

* * *

OIL FIELDS

An Old Oilfield Takes on New Appearance by Learning Perseveringly from Tach'ing

- Report of an investigation of the Yümen Oilfield in learning from Tach'ing

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 21, 1971)

Aglow with youthful beauty, Yümen Oilfield--China's oldest base for natural oil--is advancing in big strides on the road of learning from Tach'ing, and making greater and greater contributions to the motherland.

Taking Tach'ing as a model, Yümen Oilfield, by maintaining the use of the ever victorious thought of Mao Tse-tung to educate people without slackening, has trained group after group of Tach'ing type "Iron men" of a force of workers in support of the development of the petroleum industry in various parts of the motherland.

Using Tach'ing as an example, this oilfield by maintaining the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide production and construction has made this old oilfield more dashing and vigorous, produced more and more oil for the state and created miracles of substained high and stable yield historically unheard of for an old oilfield.

Using Tach'ing as an example, this oilfield by resolutely taking the "May 7" road, while mainly engaged in industry, has also engaged in agricultural production, gradually building the old oilfield into a socialist new mining area in which industry is integrated with agriculture and the city with the countryside.

The former desolate waste of the Gobi is now blossoming all over with flowers, and a prosperous and flourishing scene has appeared. The broad masses of workers, technical personnel and cadres as well as dependents of oil workers, looking back on the road they have taken in the past, are filled with exhilaration and in high spirits. They are determined to follow the instruction, "In industry, learn from Tach'ing," advance firmly and unswervingly, and use new achievements in revolution and production to usher in the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct Chinese Communist Party.

The Leading Body Sets the Pace in Learning and in Advancing

"Leaders must march ahead of the movement, and not lag behind it." In accordance with this teaching of great leader Chairman Mao, the leading body of Yümen Oilfield, in launching a mass movement for learning from Tach'ing, has always observed this principle: Cadres must set the pace in learning from Tach'ing, march ahead of the movement and avoid merely exhorting the masses while setting themselves up as "umpires." In grasping the fundamentals, the

leading body must first grasp the fundamental of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought; in grasping ideas, they must grasp first the living ideas of the leading body; in seeking shortcomings, they must first look for shortcomings in the leading body.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Yümen Oilfield, following the example of the revolutionary spirit of the workers of Tach'ing, conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great thesis on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, kept struggling against the word "resting up" on the road of continuing the revolution, against the word "fear" in class struggle and line struggle, against the word "difficulty" in work, the word "conceit" in the face of achievements, the word "officiousness" in linking up with the masses, the word "inconsistency" in work style and the word "change" in livelihood. Such struggles, unwavering continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and constant transforming of world outlook further promoted the ideological revolutionization of the leading body and activated revolution and production in the oilfield. In the words of the committee members, "Whatever the masses are studying, the leading members must learn first, whatever the masses have to do, the leading members must do first."

At present, leading members at various levels in Yümen Oilfield, are serving not only as commanders, but also as fighters,and turning their faces to the basic level, they have gone deep into the frontline of the struggle to share in the joys and sufferings of the masses in their struggle against nature and the elements. Because of the going of the leading cadres deeply into the basic level to discover and cultivate typical examples there are now pacesetters in every endeavor and models at every level throughout the oilfield. The workers said delightedly, "With the leading cadres personally coming down to cultivate typical examples and directing us to take the road of Tach'ing, we must, with the spirit of doing our utmost for the revolution, call upon this old oilfield to make new contributions."

Bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "We should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account," the leading body of Yümen Oilfield, following the example of Tach'ing, has maintained the correct handling of the relationship between a partial situation and the situation as a whole. When giving support to new construction efforts of the state, by making manifest the Communist style, it kept the difficult jobs for itself while handing the easy ones to others, and without holding back or wasting time gave them all they asked for in the way of manpower and material supplies.

Last year, the oilfield accepted a task for supporting a new engineering project, and sent out a third of its personnel as well as half its drilling rigs, transportation vehicles and repair equipment including the only set of heavy equipment it had. It gladly made them available to other people. The personnel said, "We are an old enterprise, and therefore our potential is greater. What we lacked could easily be solved. Therefore we should take

on a bit more difficult tasks. New enterprises are starting from scratch with nothing, what the men have not foreseen we must anticipate for them, and we must see to it that the moment they arrive on the worksite they can set up the drilling rig."

In the course of learning from Tach'ing what the leading members of Yümen Oilfield comprehended the most profoundly was the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line by the workers of Tach'ing and their unshakable revolutionary spirit as well as firm and steadfast will in face of storms. They said, "In learning from Tach'ing we must learn this first, so that no matter under what condition we can still resolutely and unswervingly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

During the three years of temporary difficulty in the national economy, following the example of the workers of Tach'ing, the leading cadres of Yümen led the workers in standing fast against the counter-revolutionary revisionist ill-wind of "industry must retreat sufficiently" raised by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, waged a mighty battle for oil, and at a moment when the state was most in urgent need of oil, caused a large amount of crude oil to be produced.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, closely following the great strategic plan of Chairman Mao, and leading the broad mass of workers, they resolutely maintained revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, eliminated interferences from the right, and "Left" in form but right in essence of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, resolutely and unswervingly took the road of "in industry learn from Tach'ing," and constantly scored new victories in revolution and production.

After the victorious closing of the "9th Congress," leading the cadres and masses of the whole oilfield, resolutely implemented the various fighting tasks put forward at the "9th Congress," and the learn from Tach'ing mass movement became more penetrating and the excellent situation in revolution and production was developed further.

At present, the leading cadres at various levels of Yümen Oilfield are conscientiously studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought to further stimulate ideological revolutionization, further strengthen the ability to differentiate between genuine and sham Marxism, more consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and leading the cadres and workers of the whole oilfields to push the learn from Tach'ing mass movement to a new level.

To Create "Iron Men" Type Force of Workers

The workers' ranks of Yümen Oilfield are a toughened group armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung. The workers of the oilfield are boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, and they will battle wherever they are directed. They are brave and dogged, can wage a tough battle, fear neither hardship nor death and are always charging wherever the danger is the greatest.

The strengthening of the building of the workers' ranks by Yümen Oilfield was copied from Tach'ing. The leading members of this oilfield went to Tach'ing to visit and learn, and saw with their own eyes the speedy progress made by the cadres and workers transferred from Yümen. From the change they deeply realized that "the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people, to strengthen the building of a workers' force is a basic construction of the enterprise. By grasping this principle well, the number of "iron man" type advanced personalities will multiply and the force will become strong." Accordingly, they are determined to lead the masses in the conscientious study of Chairman Mao's "three constantly read articles" as well as "On Practice" and "On Contradiction," constantly do away with self-interest and establish devotion to public interest, remold their world outlook, and using "iron man" Wang Chin-hsi as an example, develop activities to emulate the "iron man" and promote the spirit of the "iron man."

The workers of Yümen regularly talked about the time when Comrade Wang Chin-hsi left Yümen for Tach'ing. At that time,when the moment the order for the transfer arrived, Comrade Wang Chin-hsi immediately arranged for his luggage to be sent by train, and bringing the works of Chairman Mao with him, quickly left with his comrades-in-arms. Before his departure, the leading comrades of the Yümen Oilfield told him that the battle for Tach'ing would soon begin, and there would be many difficulties ahead and encouraged them to overcome the difficulties and persevere in battle. Comrade Wang Chin-hsi said right there and then, "I am not afraid. The imperialists may abuse us, the revisionists may try to hold us down. Therefore we must stand upright and work with greater zeal. The Chinese people must show what stern stuff they are made of."

The oil workers of Yümen have this kind of tough zeal. Emulating the "iron man," they trample difficulties and hardships underfoot, and wherever they were needed they make their home there. In the past many years, the workers of Yümen, in obedience to the call of the Party, have left in group after group the old oilfield in which they had battled for so many years. Like the cutting of shallots, the moment a cluster is cut, another cluster would grow up in its place. Altogether eight groups have been sent away, and the number of workers thus transferred away exceeds the present number by more than four times.

The groups of workers transferred out of Yümen, no matter whether they were sent to the vast uninhabited grassland or to the desolate waste of the Gobi, never discussed their pay or mentioned hardship. The moment they received their orders, they would pack their belongings and go. Last year a small detachment of a drilling team was being transferred out. While on their way to their new work post, they arrived at a railway station. It so happened that the hotel nearby was full, so the Party group of the detachment lead everybody to spend the night under the eaves. In the middle of the night there was a sudden downpour, and they had to stand under the eaves till dawn. The next morning when the people nearby heard about it, they advised them to take a day off for rest before continuing on their journey. They answered, "The task given to us by Chairman Mao has still not been completed. We cannot afford to stop and rest!" The masses were greatly

touched and warmly praised them, "With oil workers like yourselves we need not worry about not finding a big oilfield."

The oil workers of Yümen said heroically: "To get rid of the cap of backwardness in China's oil industry is but the first step in a march of 10,000 li. More difficult tasks still lie ahead." Last year, owing to the transferring of a large number of personnel and equipment away from Yümen, some of the factory buildings were left empty, yet the task given by the state for the production of crude oil increased by more than 40 percent over that of 1969. Faced with this sharp contradiction, the oil workers of Yümen, emulating the revolutionary spirit of the workers of Tach'ing, raised the resonant call, "We will not ask for help or stretch our hands out [for equipment], but will take the road of arduous struggle." Owing to a shortage of labor, they worked hard and skillfully, practiced specializing in one job as well as being capable of doing others, and succeeding in one man doing the work of many. Owing to the shortage of equipment, they armed themselves with their own hands and made equipment through self-reliance. Some of the buildings left empty by the transfer were quickly filled up again with self-made equipment.

Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out, "Once Mao Tse-tung's thought is grasped by the broad masses, it becomes an inexhaustible source of strength and a spiritual atom bomb of infinite power." Nurtured by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, many "iron man" type of advanced personalities have appeared in Yümen Oilfield. Niu T'i-chün, an elderly worker of Yümen Oilfield and activist in living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought from Kansu Province is one of them. The broad mass of workers all praised him as a man who had stored the "three constantly read articles" in his heart, and an "iron man" of Yümen.

On many occasions, with complete disregard for his personal safety, Niu rescued the lives of his class brothers and saved the property of the state, displaying high and lofty Communist spirit. His clearing of frozen-over underground sewers has always been regarded by people as an act of "extracting teeth from the tiger's mouth." Once he and another comrade crawled their way into a drain pipe barely a meter high to clear away the ice that was choking it. The air in the drain pipe was thin, and after working for a short time, his head began to ache and he began to experience nausea. Reciting "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" he continued to chop away at the ice and kept going. The two of them cleared more than 400 meters before coming to a passage almost completely blocked with ice. This was the most dangerous "tiger's teeth" section. Once one broke through, the ice and water accumulated on the top would tumble down, and if one was not fast enough, one would be swept away by the icy water.

Without the slightest regard for his personal safety, Niu T'i-chün mustered his strength, lifted his shovel and struck. The passage was cleared and the ice and water came pouring down. By the time they scampered to the mouth of the opening, the water was already up to his neck and the comrade

was already completely exhausted. At this critical moment Niu T'i-chün, bearing in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "To be concerned for others is more important than to be concerned for oneself," grapped hold of the comrade and pushed him with all his strength through the opening. Because of the force, Niu T'i-chün fell back several paces and took in a few mouthful of water. After a heroic and stubborn struggle, he was finally able to fight his way out of the danger zone.

A tale of heroism in the manner of fearing neither hardship nor death of the "iron man" is being widely circulated in the foothills of Ch'ilien Mountain. Once during construction of a road opening project on a mountain, a landslide occurred on the top of the mountain after a big blast, and a huge boulder hung over the cliff blocking up nearly 100 cubic meters of sand and earth and obstructing the progress of the project. To remove this obstacle, there was a danger of being swept into an abyss by the earth and sand. In face of the danger,the oil workers fearlessly tried to get to the spot first. A young worker said, "I have the strength, let me go." An old worker forced his way forward, "I am more steady, let me go." A basic-level cadre snatching a crowbar from their hands said, "I am a Communist, and it is my duty to go," so saying, he hurried forward. Following there was a thunderous roar and smoke and dust filled the air as the boulder and earth tumbled into the abyss below. The workers on the worksite anxiously called his name. When they found him, he was clinging to a ledge and out of harm's way.

Use the Spirit of Tach'ing To Transform the Old Oilfield

Yümen Oilfield has already had a history of extracting in the past several decades. This oil well in the past was severely damaged by the Kuomintang reactionaries, and because of that there appeared the situation of "two drops and one increase," a drop in crude oil production, a drop in the pressure of oil layers and an increase in the water content of the crude oil.

Could this situation not be altered? The workers of Yümen studied the experience of the workers of Tach'ing in using "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" to guide the development of their oilfield, and by integrating revolutionary spirit with scientific attitude carried out intensive improvement on the old oilfield and obtained important gains. They gradually changed the "two drops and one increase" into "two stables and one increase," i.e., stable pressure, stable water content and increasedproduction. Following the penetrating development of the mass movement to learn from Tach'ing, one after another of the "dead wells" became live wells, layer after layer of "water strata" became oil strata, stratum after stratum of "low yield strata" became high yield strata, and the oilfield began to glow with youthful vitality.

The development of Tungfeng Oilfield in Yümen (formerly known as the Laochünmiao Oilfield) is an example of how the workers emulating the experience of Tach'ing used "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" to transform the old oilfield. Before the liberation, the US-Chiang reactionary

clique had carried out plundering type extraction in Laochünmiao, causing serious damage to the oilfield. After the liberation, under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Center, the workers treated the wounds of the oilfield and enabled production to be greatly improved. However, owing to interference from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some bourgeois "specialists" and "authorities" drew up a wrong set of plansfor development, thereby causing the condition of the oilfield to deteriorate. Some gushers stopped gushing and the production of crude oil fell. These "specialists" and "authorities" were at their wits' end and alleged vociferously that "the oilfield was spent and its potential exhausted." They proclaimed arbitrarily, "We must not mention long-term stable yield, for the wells cannot even give ten days of stable yield."

It was exactly at that time that the experience of the workers of Tach'ing in using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking to develop the oilfield reached Yümen, which provided the broad masses of workers with a great lesson and revelation. They studied over again "On Practice" and "On Contradiction," conscientiously analyzed the condition of the oilfield, and affirmed that the Yümen Oilfield had not turned senile but still had plenty of life. The deterioating condition of the oilfield was caused by the exact copying of foreign experience that was separated from the reality of Yümen. The broad mass of oil workers carried out a resolute struggle against the bourgeois "specialists" and "authorities" and smashed their fallacies with practical action. The plot east of the No. 53 well of the Tungfeng Oilfield was in the past marked down by the "specialists" and "authorities" as an "oilless area." The oil workers analyzed a large amount of material, determined that there was a rich deposit of oil in that area, and started work on restoring a "written off well." Not only were they able to obtain oil from the "written off well" but they also turned it into a gusher. Following they drilled in succession a number of new wells in the area, every one of which was a producer. The so-called "oilless area" has become an "oil producing" area to add new power to the old oilfield.

Examples similar to those of Tungfeng Oilfield are also to be found in Shihyuk'ou, Yanihsia and other oilfields. This enabled the leading bodies at various levels in Yümen Oilfield to deeply realize "unfamiliarity with underground conditions is a great obstacle in oilfield development. In order to transform the appearance of the oilfield, they must integrate revolutionary spirit with scientific attitude, in the manner of Tach'ing, possess first a more comprehensive grasp of the underground condition, before prescribing the proper course of treatment for transforming the old oilfield." They decided to thoroughly mobilize the masses, conscientiously study "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" and consecutively waged three hard battles for building up the oilfield, i.e., to understand anew the oilfield, to transform the oilfield and to carefully manage the oilfield well.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "If a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world" study the experience of Tach'ing in vigorously grasping first-hand information, carry out investigation and study in a big way,

carry out analytical activities at the oil wells, and get to know the whole oilfield all over again. They drilled more than 100 wells, obtained a large amount of information and data, carried out more than 100,000 comparative analyses of the oil layers and basically mastered thoroughly, the condition of the underground oil strata as well as the laws governing the activities of oil and water and from that to further overthrow the mistaken assertion that "the oilfield is spent and its potential exhausted."

On the basis of their new knowledge of the oilfield, they, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods," have continuously carried out new adjustments and improvements on the oilfield. The distribution of the network of wells that proved to be irrational has been adjusted, oil layers whose power was diminishing had been supplied with supplementary power, and strata that needed to be improved were given every technical aid to help them improve. In that way the aftermath caused by mistakes in the plan for oil extraction of the past has gradually been eliminated and the initiative in oilfield development taken.

As to the matter of oilfield management, they have tellingly smashed the idea of doing nothing, changed from passive defense to active attack, and after years of fact finding created a series of advanced techniques and methods of management for developing the old oilfield which enabled pressure of the oil strata and water content to remain stable all the time and scored a new victory in stable and high production of crude oil.

Advance Toward a New Type of Socialist Mining Area

On the Gobi Desert near Yümen Oilfield, oasis after oasis, plot after plot of orderly farm strips, line after line of tree belts and row after row of neat and clean houses have appeared. There are also hospitals, schools and shops to dress these oases up into country type cities as well as city type countrysides. There the seedlings of grain in spring time are a lovely shade of green. In summer there appears a rolling sea of wheat. In winter the flowers of cucumber in the hothouse of farms in the Gobi begin to blossom, and tomatoes weigh down the plants. This is the flourishing picture of the newly built agricultural sideline production base in Yümen Oilfield.

Before 1957, there were those in Yümen Oilfield who transplanted the whole set of foreign dogmas in China, and drew up the design for the construction of a massive city with a view to building Yümen into a so-called "petroleum city." In that way they were not only wasting the funds of the state, but also increasing city population and adding to the load on the countryside.

In 1958, the cadres and workers of Yümen Oilfield, under the illumination of the three red banners of the general line of socialist construction of the Party, the big leap forward and the people's commune, began to carry out

land reclamation. In the mass movement to learn from Tachai, there was a further upsurge in the activism of the Yümen Oilfield for developing agricultural sideline production. Especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" they have scored one new victory after another. The broad masses are determined to transform the "petroleum city," and gradually change Yümen Oilfield into a new socialist mining area in which industry is integrated with agriculture and the city with the countryside--a favorable factor for both production and livelihood.

In the Gobi Desert where "wind caused rocks to roll and not a blade of grass could be grown," the development of agricultural production was beset with difficulties. Nevertheless, the people armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung dared to trample all difficulties underfoot. Without houses, they set up tents and dug bunkers for lodging. Without machines, they drew plows with manpower and turned the earth with spades. In places where the soil was thin and rocks abounded, they got rid of the rocks to build their farms. In the farms of the Gobi, there used to be more than 300 sand dunes of various shapes and sizes, but they were all removed by hand, with carrying poles and push carts, and more than 5,000 mow of flat and even land was reclaimed. In some places where there was no water, workers bore a hole through the mountain to lead in water from the river. Where there was a shortage of fertilizer they would devise means to gather it. Once 12 dependents, braving a gale and snowstorm, went to the gullies of Ch'ilien Mountain to gather fertilizer, and after a bitter struggle lasting 48 days, collected more than 700 tons of it.

The Shihmentzu farm is situated in a hollow on the Ch'ilien Mountain at an elevation of more than 2,800 meters above sea level, where conditions are unfavorable. The soil there is thin, the slope steep, the more than 700 mow is divided into more than 7,700 plots and each year there are only slightly over 90 frost-free days. However the workers, cadres and their dependents who arrived there, relying on the ever victorious thought of Mao Tse-tung and taking their cue from Tach'ing, carried out a struggle against nature and the elements. They not only succeeded in producing crops on this "barren land," but also scored a high yield, with the per mow production of grain crossing the "Yellow River" two years ago. Formerly there were people who used to think that pigs could not be raised at such a high altitude, but the pigs now raised there are all fat and strong. When they looked back upon the history of the struggle, they said with justifiable pride, "If one fears difficulties one's way would be blocked by difficulties. If one waits for opportunity, opportunity will never come. Struggle against difficulties and difficulties will give way, create opportunity and opportunity will become ripe."

For the past few years, in the flying sands of the Gobi and the bleak and blank saline-alkali hole in the hollow on Ch'ilien Mountain more than 200 meters above sea-level, the cadres, workers and dependents at Yümen Oilfield have reclaimed a large tract of wasteland, built more than 50 kilometers of ditches, planted more than 300,000 trees for a protective forest shelter belt, set up six agricultural sideline bases and constructed 25 residential centers.

They have produced in all nearly 50,000,000 catties of grain as well as a large amount of vegetables, edible oils and meat and succeeded in bringing about self-sufficiency in foodstuffs for the dependents. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, aside from handing over several million catties of common grain to the state, they have still retained a supply of reserve grain enough to feed the whole body of cadres and workers for a full year.

In the struggle for the building of a socialist new mining area, the dependents at Yümen Oilfield have in great numbers returned to production. From consumers they have changed to become producers living on their own efforts, lightening the burden of the state and creating wealth for society. Some of the housewives who in the past used to be only concerned with household affairs have now become revolutionary fighters and reinforcements in socialist construction whose hearts are with the motherland and whose sights are set on the whole world.

By NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter

* * *

HISTORIC PLACES

Tsunyi Area--Site of Historic Meeting of Chinese Communist Party

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, June 28, 1971)

communist party members and other revolutionary masses in the tsunyi administrative region of kweichow province are carrying forward the revolutionary tradition of arduous struggle. they are grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war, and the whole region is full of vigour and vitality.

in january 1935, an enlarged meeting of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party was held in tsunyi city, southwest china, during the long march. the meeting ended the domination of the central committee by the third "left" opportunist line represented by wang ming and firmly established the leadership of the whole party by the great leader chairman mao. since then the chinese revolution, guided by the marxist-leninist line formulated by chairman mao, has grown from weak to strong, turned defeat into victory, and eventually won the great victory of seizing political power nationally.

today the people of the tsunyi area, holding high the torch of the historic meeting, are carrying out a deep-going education in the struggle between the two lines and in revolutionary tradition. they have roundly criticized idealist aprioism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the theory of human nature of the landlord and bourgeois classes and the theory of the dying out of class struggle peddled by liu shao-chi and other pseudo-marxist political swindlers, and have raised their consciousness in implementing and defending chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

heroic people at loushan pass

loushan pass north of tsunyi city is a strategic point along the road between szechwan and kweichow provinces. the red army fought heroically here during the long march. the great leader chairman mao wrote a poem entitled "loushan pass" in 1935 in praise of the red army. in the past decades, the heroic people at loushan pass have advanced valiantly under the guidance of great mao tsetung thought.

the militia company of the loukuan production brigade is one of the advanced collectives which have come to the fore in this area.

since the day of its founding, the militia company has often gone to lousnan peak where the red army once fought and paid their respects at the cemetery of red army martyrs. the company educates its members in the revolutionary tradition and uses mao tsetung thought to strengthen militia building.

the land near loushan pass was overgrown with wild plants and strewn with stones. the production brigade revolutionary committee put the question of how to transform the land to the militiamen and other brigade members for discussion. the meeting declared: the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle fostered by chairman mao is our best weapon for transforming the land. it will enable us to overcome all difficulties and turn the stone-strewn land into fertile fields.

the battle started with the militiamen as a shock force. militia squad leader ko shih-chung, a communist, took the lead in going into the icy water of a river to build dykes in order to complete the project quickly. when others urged him to rest, he replied: "soldiers of the red army displayed such heroism when they fought here decades ago that they were fearless even of death. today we are transforming this land. our exertion is nothing compared to the red army's exploits." the militiamen and other commune members removed large quantities of stone and added about 10,000 cubic metres of earth with their hands and simple implements. after working hard all last winter, they created more than four hectares of fertile fields and built 800 metres of dykes.

the fields are also drilling grounds for the militiamen. they trained hard to master military skills. ko chih-chin, woman deputy platoon leader of the militia, who had returned to her home village after completing her schooling, took part in production in the daytime and practised target shooting in the evenings. she became a crack sharp shooter in the company. other militia men and women also achieved good records.

seeing these lively militia men and women, a poor peasant who once served as a guide for the red army, said: "these young people are loyal to chairman mao and can overcome any difficulty and defeat any enemy."

seed sown by the red army at wukiang ford

when the chinese workers' and peasants' red army crossed the wukiang ford, 15-year-old shih yang-kuang, son of a poor peasants, carried timber for the red army and helped build pontoon-bridges and transport ammunition. when the red army left, a fighter presented him with a sword and told him: "you should keep on struggling for the poor and oppressed people throughout the world". in order to preserve the sword shih yang-kuang's family moved eleven times under kuomintang rule. after liberation, he presented the sword as a precious relic to the people's government. the words of the red army soldier were deeply imprinted on his mind and became a force propelling him forward.

in 1962 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi whipped up the ill trend of encouraging capitalism in the countryside. instigated by a handful of class enemies, the shuihsuan production team split into two. the 14 poor and lower-middle peasant households, who persisted in taking the socialist road, were ousted and had to form a separate team. when shih yang-kuang returned from the commune headquarters this had already happened. the poor and lower-middle peasants elected him their team leader and shih yang-kuang resolutely accepted. he led them in launching a blow for blow struggle against the class enemies and resisting the capitalist trend. the class enemies were hit hard and the masses were won over. as a result, the two teams reunited and the collective economy was safeguarded.

shih yang-kuang then led the commune members in digging a two-kilometre long irrigation canal in the mountain to lead spring water to the fields. this made it possible to grow paddy rice in the locality for the first time. the team became self-sufficient in food grain that year.

shih yang-kuang also paid attention to educating the young people in political line and revolutionary tradition. thanks to his assistance, the 20 and more educated young people who have settled in the locality have made rapid political progress. some have been chosen activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

tachai spirit blossoms on banks of chihshui river

commune members on the banks of the chihshui river that the red army passed during the long march are now engaged in a mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, in the spirit: "the red army fears not the trials of a distant march". the movement has produced a number of advanced units in recent years. one is the sankuai production brigade in chihshui county.

after the autumn harvest last year, the brigade revolutionary committee put forward a plan to change the course of a river and flatten a mound so as to create a big tract of fertile farmland. but some persons doubted the feasibility. feng teh-jung, party branch secretary and revolutionary committee chairman, took the commune members to the cemetery for red army martyrs and led them in studying chairman mao's instruction: "thousands upon thousands of martyrs have heroically laid down their lives for the people; let us hold their banner high and march ahead along the path crimson with their blood exclamation" feng teh-jung declared: "comrades, under our great leader chairman mao, the red army underwent all kinds of hardships and made countless sacrifices to ensure our present happiness. how can we shrink from this small difficulty?"

the commune members warmly responded and the project went on despite the bitter winter cold. communists vied for the heaviest jobs. the old party branch secretary never left the construction site and ma cheng-hua, vice-chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee, worked as hard as anybody. by the next spring, the project was finished. the river's course was changed and a mound was flattened. the brigade got a six-hectare tract of fertile land, the biggest piece in the county. the commune members named it as "unity field" to signify their efforts to implement the party's ninth national congress line of unity for victory.

with the 50th anniversary of the chinese communist party approaching, the communists and revolutionary masses in the tsunyi region are determined to advance from victory to victory along the course charted by the great leader chairman mao.

Vigorous Communists in Southwest China Hsien Which Red Army Passed Through on Long March

(NCNA-English Chengtu, June 28, 1971)

our great leader chairman mao called the pasi meeting in august 1935 in joerhkai county in the southwest province of szechwan when he led the red army on the long march. in his work "the role of the chinese communist party in the national war", chairman mao points out: "by combating chang kuo-tao's right opportunism, the pasi and yenan meetings (the fight against the chang kuo-tao line began at the pasi meeting and ended at the yenan meeting) succeeded in bringing all the red forces together and in strengthening the unity of the whole party for the heroic struggle against japan."

under the leadership of party organizations at all levels, the communists of various nationalities in joerhkai county of the ahpa tibetan autonomous chou are carrying forward the revolutionary tradition of the pasi meeting and displaying the vanguard role in the three great revolutionary movements

of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they unite with the broad masses, defend and carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line, and win one victory after another.

enthusiastic messenger of chairman mao's brilliant instructions

communist party member hsing min-tsai, director of the people's armed forces department of the toma district, has always followed chairman mao closely in making revolution. he studies and applies chairman mao's works in a living way and makes efforts to raise his consciousness of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. during the great proletarian cultural revolution he has gone from house to house to propagate each of chairman mao's fighting call so as to unite the people of all nationalities in the district to march along the road indicated by chairman mao.

one day early in 1970 he was called to the county seat to hear a relay of the decision of the party central committee on launching a movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste. the meeting did not finish until midnight. he mounted his horse, intending to go home. some comrades urged him to put up for the night. he replied: "we shouldn't lose any time in relaying the fighting call of chairman mao and the party central committee". arriving at the district office in the twilight, he immediately called a meeting of district and township cadres and explained the party's decision. after the meeting he set out for a remote township to pass on the call. it was snowing heavily. he spent five hours plodding his way through deep snow. his efforts helped get the movement off to a flying start.

on his way to a far-flung place to make investigations one time, he suddenly suffered an acute stomach ache. but he walked on, thinking that a communist should never give up struggle. when he arrived at the place, he collapsed and was given an emergency treatment. as soon as he was well enough he began propagating mao tsetung thought among the masses. people commented: "what a devoted revolutionary cadre."

hsing min-tsai has many times been cited as an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought by the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army and the szechwan provincial military command.

in forefront of class struggle

woman tibetan communist ami of the fanhsiu production brigade at pasi townsnip is an emancipated slave who was harshly oppressed in the old society. she conscientiously studies chairman mao's works, never forgets class struggle and always stands in the forefront of class struggle.

during the democratic reform in 1958, ami and other class brothers and sisters overthrew the rule by the herdowners and landlords. she was the first to join the people's militia, and became a company leader. not reconciled to their defeat, a handful of class enemies attempted to recover their lost paradise in 1959 and got together to stage a come-back against the people. ami led the people's militia and the masses in smashing their plot.

in 1962, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi took measures to restore capitalism. his agents in the locality viciously tried to divide up the land and flocks among individual households to sabotage the socialist collective economy. at this critical juncture, ami, who was then director of the no. 2 farm co-operative in pasi township, initiated a study among the poor and lower-middle peasants of chairman mao's teaching "only socialism can save china". she led the peasants in resolutely struggling against the evil trend and defended chairman mao's revolutionary line.

ami became a production brigade leader in 1966. in response to our great leader chairman mao's great call "you should concern yourselves with affairs of state and carry through the great proletarian cultural revolution to the end exclamation", she took an active part in the cultural revolution and led the masses in grasping revolution and promoting production. the class enemies hated her and threatened to overthrow her. ami's parents worried about her safety and urged her to stay indoors. she thought that if she failed to arouse the masses to action in the great proletarian cultural revolution, she would be doing just what the class enemies wanted. she helped her parents compare their happiness today with their suffering in the old society. with tears in their eyes, they said, "ami, you are right. you should wield power well for us poor and lower-middle peasants and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line." she led the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying chairman mao's teachings on class struggle and armed them with mao tsetung thought. they exposed a handful of class enemies who were undermining chairman mao's revolutionary line, and contributed their share to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

tested and steeled in the great proletarian cultural revolution, ami has become more vigorous and are determined to carry out and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line all her life.

fighting snowstorm

tanchen is a communist party member of tibetan nationality and leader of the first production brigade of the tangke people's commune. he led all the brigade herdsmen in learning from tachai in response to chairman mao's call. the area was hit by an exceptionally big snowstorm in the spring of 1965. the vast grassland was about one metre deep in snow, and the temperature dropped to 30 degrees centigrade below zero. this endangered the flocks.

tanchen took the initiative in mobilizing the people to overcome the difficulties. he organized the cadres and commune members to study chairman mao's teaching: "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." this filled everyone with confidence.

tanchen and the other brigade leaders went to every grazing ground of the brigade. they spread mao tsetung thought and worked with the masses to clear away the snow and tend the flocks carefully. in this way they overcame the effects of the snowstorm. they registered a 14-per cent increase in the number of livestock that year.

since being elected leader of the brigade, tanchen has always grasped the key link of educating people in mao tsetung thought. the brigade launched a mass movement for the living

study and application of mao tsetung thought. beginning 1968 the herdsmen made it a practice to study chairman mao's works every day, either in their settlements or on the grazing grounds. they held regular meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. this brought radical changes in the mental outlook of the people, and the brigade became an advanced collective in szechwan province in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. tanchen has been elected an activist on several occasions.

serving people heart and soul

tibetan communist party member paimatseli, a brigade cadre of the hungchi people's commune, was elected a standing committee member of the county revolutionary committee and vice-chairman of the commune revolutionary committee during the great proletarian cultural revolution. at his new post, paimatseli always takes part in collective productive labour and cherishes deep class feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the nisung production team nestles half way up a mountain. drinking water had to be carried from the gully far away. paimatseli proposed that they sink a well on the mountain. this won the support of the masses. he and several young men worked a dozen days and struck water at a depth of more than 20 metres.

then something unexpected happened. when one of the young men went down the well, he fainted at the bottom, as did another man who followed him. paimatseli went down himself and began choking on strong fumes of sulphur. he was hauled out of the well. covering his mouth and nose with a wet towel, he tried to go down and rescue the class brothers. down in the well, he felt dizzy. he reminded himself of the red army men who crossed snow-capped mountains and marshland. with astonishing perseverance, he brought up both men.

when he came to the top he again fell unconscious. people applied artificial respiration. when he came to, he said: "we must continue sinking the well so that the people have water." the well was finally completed, thanks to paimatseli's leadership.

EXEMPLARY CADRE

Young Woman Party Secretary Takes Lead in Learning from Tachai

(NCNA-English Shenyang, June 28, 1971)

26-year-old tsao yu-lan has led her production brigade in learning from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, during the great proletarian cultural revolution and made achievements known throughout northeast china's liaoning province. people call her a good leader in learning from tachai.

as party branch secretary of the chienchangpao production brigade of the shanchengtzu commune, she led the revolutionary masses in firmly taking the socialist road in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. this resulted in big progress in this once poor and backward production brigade. the people have raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and more consciously farm for the revolution. grain output rose from 200 tons in 1966 to 600 tons last year. it had become an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the province.

making these gains was not plain sailing. there was a struggle between the two classes and the two lines.

when the idea of making improvement was broached in 1966, some people poured cold water, saying: "this place is too poor to change exclamation" was this a fact? chairman mao says: "the wealth of society is created by the workers, peasants and working intellectuals. if they take their destiny into their own hands, follow a marxist-leninist line and take an active attitude in solving problems instead of evading them, there will be no difficulty in the world which they cannot overcome." this great teaching of chairman mao's became their guide line. tsao yu-lan knew that the key was the line. she was convinced that chienchangpao could be changed provided they learned from tachai its experience of using mao tsetung thought to educate the people and its revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

tsao yu-lan led the cadres and commune members one day to the foot of the taching mountain where they held a mass criticism meeting. pointing to a plot on the slope, she recalled that during the agricultural co-operation movement, the land had trees and the soil was fertile. but in 1962 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents set off a bad trend; they encouraged the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, more small enterprises with sole responsibility for their profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households. as a result, the mountain was cut bare and serious soil erosion resulted. her statement aroused furious indignation against liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the people began to speak of the fact that "only socialism can save china." hard facts of class struggle gave the commune members a deep education in ideology and political line. the poor and lower-middle peasants listed the crimes of liu shao-chi and his agents in trying to switch socialist undertakings on to the capitalist road and expressed their firm determination to take the socialist road. tsao yu-lan

said to them: "chairman mao teaches that poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution." she went on: "provided we follow chairman mao's teachings, are as determined as the foolish old man who removed the mountains and take the tachai road we can certainly change chiencnangpao."

this meeting acted like a spark to set off a big fire of revolutionary mass criticism. from inside the room to out in the courtyard, from the threshing ground to the fields, everywhere people held meetings relentlessly criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. chairman mao's revolutionary line found its way deep in the people's hearts. a vigorous mass movement to learn from tachai went full steam ahead.

the fourth team in the valley of the taching mountain, however, remained cool and aloof. why was this? chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle" made tsao yu-lan think deeply. she packed and went to the team to make an investigation, taking chairman mao's works with her. she worked with the members by day and called on the poor and lower-middle peasants and held meetings in the evening to encourage the masses to take the lid off the class struggle. the class enemies began spreading rumours. they tried to play up the concept of clan relations and used the reactionary theory of human nature advocated by the landlord and capitalist classes to pull the wool over the eyes of the people so that the reactionaries could slip through. when tsao yu-lan led the masses in attacking them, the handful of class enemies turned like cornered rats and threatened to crush her. but tsao yu-lan was fearless. she said firmly: "i'll bear the brunt of the struggle and fight it out so long as the class enemies wants to fight." the people of the team started revolutionary mass criticism under her leadership in close connection with the reality of the class struggle in the team and pulled to pieces the reactionary theory of human nature of the landlord and capitalist classes. they invited a poor peasant woman called grandma chang to recall her past suffering and contrast it with the present happiness. her family's tragic history and the soul-stirring class struggle aroused an implacable hatred in the poor and lower-middle peasants for the class enemies. the people united as one in struggle and soon ferreted out the hidden class enemies. this victory gave impetus to revolution and production. the team became an advanced unit in 1969 with a grain yield per hectare exceeding 3.75 tons. speaking of their victory, the poor and lower-middle peasants all agree: "this philosophy of struggle of the communist party steeled tsao yu-lan into a good leader of us poor and lower-middle peasants."

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, tsao yu-lan was among the first to take part in the red guards in accordance with chairman mao's teaching: "it is right to rebel against reactionaries." she organized some young people into a group which put up the first revolutionary big character poster in the locality directed against the capitalist roaders in the party.

through the three great revolutionary movements, she has recognized the truth that sailing the seas depends on the helmsman, making revolution depends on mao tsetung thought. she places the study of chairman mao's works above everything else. she has gone through the four volumes of the selected works of chairman mao and taken copious notes.

nurtured by great mao tsetung thought, she has become a staunch proletarian revolutionary. she has tried her best to turn the brigade into a great school of mao tsetung thought. the masses in the brigade are now conscientiously applying mao tsetung thought in remoulding their world outlook. 177 activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have come to the fore.

she has persisted in giving education in ideology and political line, with the purpose of turning people's consciousness into a material force. this inspired the poor and lower-middle peasants to transform their stone-strewn sandy land and build tachai-type terraced fields.

the work was undertaken in the dead of winter and there were many difficulties. but the brigade members proudly declared: "so long as we have the spirit of the foolish old man in changing nature, neither frozen earth nor cold weather can deter us." after one winter and spring of hard struggle, they turned 113 hectares of farmland into tachai-type terraced fields from which they gathered more than 3.75 tons of grain per hectare the same year.

people call tsao yu-lan "a girl with iron shoulders" in praise of her spirit of hard struggle. she works more than anyone else. when she is urged to take care of her health, she always replies with a smile: "i don't mind hard work in the struggle for communism."

wherever she goes, she propagates mao tsetung thought and brings the warm attention of chairman mao and the party to the masses. an old poor peasant named li ten-ju is blind and his wife is paralysed. she told them: "don't worry. you'll never be hungry or cold because we have the leadership of the communist party and chairman mao exclamation" she volunteered to take care of them and studied the three constantly read articles with them, no matter how busy she was. the two old people said with great feeling: "you're like our own child."

she cares for all the 200 poor and lower-middle peasant households in the brigade. when the masses face any difficulty she helps them overcome it. the poor and lower-middle peasants are of one heart with her. she says: "the more closely i follow chairman mao, the warmer i am toward the masses."

she has been commended as an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at the province and city level over the past few years. she attended the party's ninth national congress in april 1969, and is a member of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee. but tsao yu-lan always keeps to the work style of modesty and prudence. she wrote in her note-book: "progress and glory refer to the past. i'll take progress as a new starting point for continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. i'll study, study and again study, closely follow chairman mao and struggle for communism all my life."

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Hsien Revolutionary Committee Chairman Makes Investigations to Raise Consciousness in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, June 27, 1971)

comrade wang chan-yi, chairman of the revolutionary committee of yungchi county in shansi province goes into the thick of life to make investigations in directing work. this is in line with chairman mao's teaching: "for those charged with directing work, the basic method for knowing conditions is to concentrate on a few cities and villages according to a plan and, using the fundamental viewpoint of marxism, i.e., the method of class analysis, make a number of thorough investigations."

wang chan-yi has constantly heightened his consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line. following are excerpts from a recent article by him entitled "making investigations to raise consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line":

after i was elected chairman of the county revolutionary committee, i planned to go and stay for some time in luchia production brigade of the puchou commune which was considered a backward unit in the county. some people advised me not to go, saying: "you'd better select a brigade with better conditions. luchia is lagging behind and you'll never get any significant results." hearing this, i wavered a bit. supposing i got bogged down in the problems of the brigade, i thought, then the work of the whole county would be affected since i was responsible for all of it. i was hesitating when chairman mao's teaching came to my mind. "what is work? work is struggle. there are difficulties and problems in those places for us to overcome and solve. we go there to work and struggle to overcome these difficulties." the conditions of the brigade cried out for help from cadres who should struggle along with the poor and lower-middle peasants to end the backwardness. my resolve became firm and i was happy. after making good arrangements for the work as a whole, i packed and went there.

anxious to change the brigade with the poor and lower-middle peasants, i racked my brains to put forward opinions before i had a clear picture of the concrete conditions although i had intended to make a down-to-earth investigation. i had been a landlord's farm hand from my early years and therefore was no stranger to farm work. when i saw that the brigade, which is near the yellow river, had large tracts of alkaline land left untilled, i was certain that the key to change lay in controlling the alkali. without making any further investigation i worked out a plan and asked the cadres and brigade members to concentrate their efforts on it. to my surprise, the members and cadres reacted very cooly to it. what was wrong? i was much upset when an old poor peasant came and told me: "old wang, you haven't been here such a short time, but you don't yet really know our brigade. our biggest problem is that the cadres are of not one mind." this made me think. after i came to the brigade, i worked only on the basis of my own experience and cudgeled my brains by myself to "find a solution" or "evolve an idea" and that was not in conformity with reality.

drawing the lesson, i changed my style of work. in accordance with chairman mao's great teaching "everyone

engaged in practical work must investigate conditions at the lower levels", i chatted with the poor and lower-middle peasants during work breaks, visited them at homes, held fact-finding meetings and used other forms to make a full-fledged investigation. at last i became clear that the chief reason for the brigade's slow progress was the poor ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies of the brigade and its teams. consciousness of class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution was low. they lacked the will to change. having found the main contradiction i organized the members of the leading bodies into a mao tsetung thought study class, leading them in a study of chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and in criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi such as "production first" and "material incentives". in this way we are able to fight the attitude of cowards and lazy bones who try to maintain the status quo and dare not to aspire to new things. the cadres raised their consciousness of continuing the revolution and plucked up their revolutionary spirit. from then on, they began to grasp class struggle and led the members in revolutionary mass criticism. the members started a new drive to grasp revolution and promote production. soon the brigade changed. at present, the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation is being carried deeper and deeper; wheat grew better than last year. cotton sowing was done quickly and well. most of the fields have got full sprouts which look promising. while carrying out urgent tasks, they dug alkali drainage ditches with a total length of 5 kilometres, turning more than 20 hectares of barren land into arable fields. this brigade that lagged behind for a long time has become an advanced unit in the commune.

having tasted the benefit of making a full-fledged investigation, i decided to carry on and eat, live, work and study with the poor and lower-middle peasants, making myself their pupil so as to learn from them.

at one time, i would go to a unit to make investigations to grasp first hand material and discover the laws governing the general problems of the county. then i used the experience to guide the work of the whole and good results were achieved.

in the movement to learn from tachai in september last year, many of the communes and brigades did very well in deep-ploughing and farm capital construction. but a few of them lagged behind. with this problem in mind, i went back to the luchia production brigade to make an investigation. the cadres of the brigade, knowing from long years of experience that deep-ploughing was a good measure to increase production, were active in mobilizing the masses and taking the lead. through unremitting exertion and ingenious efforts, the brigade deep-ploughed 6.6 hectares without affecting other farm work. i found that their principal experience was that the leadership took the job seriously and grasped the fundamental -- educating the people in mao tsetung thought. after discussing the matter with other comrades of the county revolutionary committee, i spread their experience, which gave an impetus to deep-ploughing.

in selecting a unit to make investigations, i realized that only by going down to the basic units, making the masses one's teachers and doing investigation can one bring one's ideas into conformity with the laws of the development of the objective world, constantly heighten one's consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line, take the initiative in giving leadership and do one's work better.

OUTSTANDING WORKERS

Outstanding Communist Party Members of Northwest China Textile Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, women communist party members in a spinning team in the no. 1 northwest china textile mill in shensi province have constantly made contributions to the socialist revolution and construction.

now consisting of 23 workers full of vitality, the team was formed in 1953. ten years later, it was named after its late leader chao meng-tao, a national model worker and outstanding communist party member. over the past decade and more, the team has been cited as a pace-setter in industry in the province.

setting themselves the criterion of training themselves as advanced elements of the proletariat, party members in the team have conscientiously studied chairman mao's works and played an exemplary vanguard role in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. thanks to their efforts, the workers of the whole team has persisted in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. in the past decade and more, most of the workers have gone through the four volumes of selected works of mao tsetung. under the inspiration of the second plenary session of the ninth party congress, they are determined to study chairman mao's philosophic works still more conscientiously. they recently studied the "manifesto of the communist party". now they are working hard to reach a new level in their living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

chao meng-tao had the honour in 1956 of attending the eighth national congress of the chinese communist party. there she heard the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "the victories of the revolution and construction in our country are victories of marxism-leninism. it has been the consistent ideological principle of our party to closely integrate marxist-leninist theory with the practice of the chinese revolution." she was inspired by this and determined to lead the masses in the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. this led to her organizing a study group among her work mates.

a handful of class enemies hated this very much. a few bourgeois rightists tried their utmost to sabotage the study. but the communists in the team stood firm. under party leadership, they and other class sisters used invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon to defeat the rightists. from then on they studied chairman mao's works even more conscientiously.

after chao meng-tao died of illness in 1963, wu kuei-hsien was elected leader of the party cell. with other party members, she continued to lead the workers in studying and applying chairman mao's works in the course of struggle.

when a new high tide of industrial and agricultural production was surging throughout the country in 1964, the communists in the team strove to produce more for the revolution by tending more spinning frames and spindles. at that time, trying to corrupt the working class, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi peddled such trash as "material

incentives" and "bonuses in command". a handful of capitalist roaders at the mill followed this line closely, saying "tend more spinning frames and looms and get bonuses." this made the workers angry. they said: "we turn out more fabric for socialist construction, not for money." the workers repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "politics is the commander, the soul in everything." they recognized that bonuses are a corrosive agent in the working class. wu kuei-hsien proposed tending more spinning frames for the revolution without bonuses. the workers in the team immediately put her suggestion into action and all the workers in the other workshops followed their example. this forced the factory's leaders to discard the bonus system.

a handful of class enemies spread anarchism during the great proletarian cultural revolution. but all the workers in the team kept to their work posts, grasping revolution and promoting production. they fulfilled the state plans every month. after the party's ninth national congress they held high the banner of unity and victory and united more closely. they have used the five requirements for party members stipulated in the new party constitution as their criteria and consistently placed the living study and application of mao tsetung thought above everything else.

wu kuei-hsien went to the "c" group under the team and worked there for a time in the second half of last year to help the people study chairman mao's works. she lived with the women on that shift and worked at their side. she took the lead in studying chairman mao's works, in fighting self and criticizing revisionism and in revolutionizing thinking.

the group has two very poor spinning frames that snap the thread easily. wu kuei-hsien offered to tend them. she used chairman mao's teaching that one should have boundless sense of responsibility in work as her yardstick and finally found ways to tend these frames with fewer broken ends. with her taking the lead, the mass movement in the group for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought went full steam ahead and caught up with advanced units.

in the light of chairman mao's teaching "all people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other" chao meng-tao ten years ago put forward the slogan "help every class sister so that none lags behind" and united the whole team to make constant progress. now wu kuei-hsien again put forward the slogan in response to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories". the aim is to make every worker of the team act as a member of the working class "that is most far-sighted, most selfless and most thoroughly revolutionary". this means cultivating the breadth of vision of the workers who have the chinese revolution and world revolution at heart while turning out yarn.

young worker wang hsi-ching did not like her job at the mill when she first came. communist party members around her studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles and the new party constitution with her. as a result, she became aware of the responsibilities of the working class. she told her work mates at a meeting about how she changed her attitude toward work. she said that studying "in memory of norman bethune", she was moved by the internationalist spirit of the doctor who travelled thousands of miles to help the chinese people in the war of resistance against japan. she made up her mind to take norman bethune as example and keep the whole situation in mind while working and contribute all her efforts to the chinese revolution and the world revolution. she has persisted with

high consciousness in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and constantly remoulded her world outlook. she joined the communist youth league and was elected a mill pace-setter less than one year after coming to the mill.

one group of young workers after another has come to the chao meng-tao team from rural areas and schools over the past few years. communist party members in the team recognize the importance now and for years to come of educating young people in mao tsetung thought. young workers are always presented with the three constantly read articles when they join the team. the party members give them lessons in class education and help them study mao tsetung thought.

to honour the 50th anniversary of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china, party members in the chao meng-tao team recently volunteered to tend more spinning frames. all the workers of the workshop have followed suit. cotton yarn output has risen steadily. an atmosphere of great purposefulness prevails in revolution and production.

BASIC LEVEL CADRES

Leading Cadres of Shanghai Oil Refinery Study Marxist-Leninist Works

(NCNA-English Shanghai, June 27, 1971)

following chairman mao's teaching "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism", members of the party committee and the revolutionary committee of the shanghai oil refinery study and apply marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in a living way in close connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they have pushed forward both the revolution and production in the plant by guiding the current revolutionary movement with revolutionary theory.

the leading cadres have this year studied "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha program", "materialism and empirio-criticism", "anti-duhring", "the state and revolution" and other marxist-leninist works. they have followed chairman mao's teaching: "studying it is not merely a matter of learning terms and phrases but of learning marxism-leninism as the science of revolution. it is not just a matter of understanding the general laws derived by marx, engels, lenin and stalin from their extensive study of real life and revolutionary experience, but of studying their standpoint and method in examining and solving problems." the cadres laid stress on this in observing and analyzing problems in the light of their own thinking and reality and this brought quick results.

when the refinery failed to fulfill its january-february production quotas for lubricants this year, the leadership tried to find the cause. some held that the quotas were too high, and did not allow enough leeway; others said it was due to slackening in efforts to grasp class struggle. all bore this question in mind and studied lenin's teaching: "without a correct political approach to the matter the given class will be unable to stay on top, and, consequently, will be

incapable of solving its production problem either." this made them understand that in studying production problems, one should not limit one's investigation to the cause in production but should analyze the situation from the viewpoint of class struggle. in this way, one can know the relation between revolution and production from the plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. they all agreed that the failure to meet the plan was due to the leadership's failure to grasp class struggle in the ideological field well. an anarchist trend stirred up by class enemies had not been relentlessly criticized and therefore production had been affected.

after grasping the principal contradiction, the leading members studied the statement in "manifesto of the communist party": "the history of all hitherto existing society is the history of class struggles" and lenin's teaching: "the transition from capitalism to communism takes an entire historical epoch. until this epoch is over, the exploiters inevitably cherish the hope of restoration, and this hope turns into attempts at restoration." this helped them grasp more fully chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle". they used marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their weapon to hit hard at the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's theory of "the dying out of class struggle". this raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution. then they mobilized the workers to expose the new trend and characteristics of class struggle in the refinery and sharply criticize anarchism and other bourgeois ideas spread by a handful of class enemies. heightened consciousness brought an increase in production. the first quarter's plan for lubricants was topped in march.

practice helped the leading members understand that only by grasping revolution and promoting production could they consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and increase production.

in deepening their living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the leading members studied lenin's great teaching "the standpoint of life, of practice, should be first and fundamental in the theory of knowledge" and chairman mao's great teaching that correct ideas "come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." they realized the importance of fostering the concept that practice is primary and of adhering to the materialist theory of reflection. this was essential in firmly carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

once something went wrong with some refining equipment. many people first said the raw material was poor and technical force improperly allocated. however, the revolutionary committee member in charge of the work went further. in line with the marxist-leninist theory of knowledge, he made on-the-spot investigations and found out that the actual cause was the weak political-ideological work by the leadership which had not fully rallied the initiative of the people. he organized the cadres and workers to study chairman mao's teaching "political work is the life-blood of all economic work", and roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "place expertise in command" and "technique first", and set right the relation between man and things and between politics and work. in repairing the refining equipment, the cadres and workers

gave first place to the dynamic factor of man and used politics to command technique. they completed the repairs two days ahead of schedule and the equipment operated smoothly and quality rose.

the cadre said: "only by making investigations among the masses in line with the marxist-leninist theory of knowledge can we become clear-sighted and more determined and keep to chairman mao's revolutionary line."

in studying works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works, the leading members on the party and revolutionary committees of the refinery have given impetus to the mass movement for the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. the situation in revolution and production became better with each passing day. the plant's refining capacity last year was double that of 1969. the leaders and workers applied what they had learned to tap the potential of the equipment. in may of this year, output of gasoline, kerosene, diesel oil and lubricants reached all-time highs, while fuel consumption was the lowest in the refinery's history. all this helped the leading members realize that by reading and studying seriously and having a good grasp of marxism they could lead the masses in advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line in the three great revolutionary movements and in winning new victories in grasping revolution and promoting production.

LIGHT INDUSTRY

China's Light Industrial Workers Greet Party Anniversary with Achievements in Revolution and Production

(NCNA-English Peking, June 28, 1971)

cherishing profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao, the workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians in light industry throughout china have stepped up the mass movement to learn from taching, national pace-setter in industry, to greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china. they have increased production, improved quality and added more varieties in order to serve the people even better.

the party organizations and the revolutionary committees of many light industrial plants in kwangchow have followed chairman mao's teaching "for all items, we demand not only quantity but also quality, that is, they must stand wear and tear." they led communist party members, workers and technicians in working hard to improve quality. they relentlessly criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist line in running enterprises, improved management and the system of inspecting products. quality has been improved steadily while the production plan has been overfulfilled every month. the quality of sewing machines, bicycles, clocks and wrist watches, cotton cloth, cotton yarn, cotton knitwear, soap, detergent, rubber shoes, table tennis balls and violins and other major light industrial products of the city has been improved considerably.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "all the practical problems in the masses' everyday life should claim our attention", the party organizations and the revolutionary committees at all levels in the city's light industry have led communist party members and workers in developing production of all kinds of consumer goods and improving quality. the city's output this year of lighters, locks, leather, and plexi-glass and other items is far above the corresponding 1970 period. varieties have been increased.

united as one, workers of uighur, kazakh, khalkhas, hui, han and other nationalities in sinkiang's light industrial enterprises have made new victories in revolution and production to greet the brilliant festival of the party.

in the first five months of this year, the production of bulbs, thermos flasks, pottery and porcelain ware and plastics goods was three times that of the corresponding 1970 period. output of matches, sugar, batteries and enamel ware increased by from 15 to 30 per cent. the production of insecticides, calcium carbide, sodium sulphate, sodium sulfide and bleaching powder also rose considerably. cotton cloth, cotton yarn, corduroy, cotton prints and knitwear reached or topped the state production plan. quality steadily rose, varieties increased and cost of production was lowered. light industry in sinkiang helped spur the markets in the countryside, livestock breeding areas and cities.

to meet the daily increasing demand from various nationalities, sinkiang's light industry has striven to develop special products for the minority nationalities. cadres and workers constantly go to countryside and livestock breeding areas to learn from the various nationalities and ask their opinions. more and better new fabrics with designs that the minority nationalities like have been turned out. a silk mill in hotien has specially produced silk fabrics and printed silk kerchiefs while a woolen mill in ili has produced various kinds of woolen kerchiefs. the nationalities like these products.

plastics factories in peking held mobilization meetings this month at which the workers expressed their determination to start a high-tide in grasping revolution and promoting production to greet the forthcoming 50th anniversary of the founding of the chinese communist party with new successes.

in line with chairman mao's instruction on carrying out an education in ideology and political line throughout the party, party organizations at all levels in peking's plastics industry have led the party members in studying the history of inner-party struggle between the two lines and the new party constitution.

the party members at the plastics factories bear firmly in mind chairman mao's teaching "the party organization should be composed of the advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy." they have taken the lead in criticizing idealist apriorism, the reactionary theory of productive forces, the theory of human nature of the landlord and capitalist classes and the theory of the dying out of class struggle peddled by wang ming, liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. this raised their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and their consciousness in implementing and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the leading cadres and workers of peking's plastics factories launched a mass drive to increase production and practise economy in line with chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance. in two months, the workers of the peking no. 2 plastics factory produced large amounts of plastic film and plates by making use of 140 tons of odd bits of plastic materials discarded in the preceding five years. workers building the peking no. 5 plastics factory are trial-producing a number of products while proceeding with construction. recently they trial-produced a new plastic material with good impact strength.

party organizations in many textile mills in sian city, northwest china, are criticizing revisionism and rectifying the style of work and are strengthening ideological work in party building. they are doing this to honour the party's birthday.

the party committee of the northwest state no. 4 cotton mill led the party members and other workers in studying chairman mao's teachings on party building. they conducted deep-going revolutionary mass criticism in connection with reality to eliminate the poisonous influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies spread by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers on party building. this has increased the revolutionary vigour of the party members and enabled them to act as vanguards of the proletariat. communist party members and other workers of the no. 13 team, an advanced unit in the spinning workshop which has distinguished itself for its living study and application of mao tsetung thought, wrote 27 articles criticizing the theory of human nature of the landlord and capitalist classes. in the course of deepening the criticism, they raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the party members of the northwest state no. 3 cotton mill often held meetings to recall the misery of the old society and contrast it with the happy life of the new, so as to raise their consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. the communist youth league organization of the mill organized young workers to visit exhibitions on the history of class struggle and to go to mansions of former landlords to condemn the landlords' crimes. they also went to the cemetery of revolutionary martyrs to study the revolutionary spirit of the predecessors.

the heightened political consciousness of the workers resulted in better quality textiles, including cotton prints. the northwest state no. 6 and no. 3 cotton mills reported that all the cotton yarn turned out this month was of top quality and production quotas were also satisfactorily fulfilled.

FLOOD

People in South China Hsien Overcome Flood and Reap Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Changsha, June 27, 1971)

cadres and masses of ninghsiang county in hunan province, central china, defeated in 1969 the most serious flood in a century in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death under the leadership of the county revolutionary committee.

they speedily recovered and expanded production, reaching an all-time high outout the same year. this made them self-sufficient in grain and they even had a surplus. production rose again last year and this spring. they have set a brilliant example of quick rehabilitation and progress in production through hard struggle and self-reliance.

fearless in fierce storms

in the summer of 1969, a typhoon hit the ninghsiang area. heavy rain fell without let-up three days and nights. the water level in the three rivers kept rising. the swollen upper reaches carried stones and trees downstream and as the pressure built up, the water swept over the dykes and inundated the plain.

the county revolutionary committee led the people in countering the effects of the flood. party members, militiamen and young and middle-aged commune members immediately formed shock brigades that rushed to strengthen the dykes, protect the farmland and save the collective property. the provincial revolutionary committee and the provincial command of the people's liberation army sent boats, junks and rubber rafts and amphibious cars to help. the leading members of the county revolutionary committee were with the masses in the forefront of struggle throughout and worked where the danger was greatest.

the people moved 15,000 tons of collective grain to safety and protected 40,000 hectares of paddy fields from the flood. many water conservancy installations and collective property were protected. however, 28 people's communes along the river banks, accounting for one-third of the county's area, were afflicted; 13,300 hectares of paddy fields were washed out and turned into sandy waste, and houses, dykes and dams and irrigation ditches were damaged.

the people were not discouraged. they pledged to grow more than what had been destroyed by the flood and build their homes still better. the first decision made by the county revolutionary committee after the flood was to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and deepen the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. the fighting slogan "a big natural disaster arouses bigger enthusiasm to change nature" was raised by the county revolutionary committee in leading the people in the battle.

people of entire county unite and cooperate

tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people of ninghsiang pooled their efforts and worked

with one mind. since one-third of the county had been afflicted, they focused on these areas. at the same time, material originally allocated for these areas for production that could not be used for the time being were shifted to raise grain output in the non-affected areas so that they could help more. the county as a whole did not ask for any state relief but tried its best to meet its grain needs and rapidly change the situation. by leading the people in the living study and application of chairman mao's works, the county revolutionary committee heightened the enthusiasm of the one million people and turned this spiritual force into a mighty material force.

the poor and lower-middle peasants in the non-affected areas took the difficulties of their class brothers as their own. they revised their production plans to raise output and launched a movement to increase production and practise economy. they set the target of "producing an additional 25 kilogrammes per mu (one fifteenth of a hectare), saving 25 kilogrammes of grain per capita and raising the output of winter crops by 25 kilogrammes per mu."

the communes and production brigades in the affected areas said that they would not rely on outside help even though they were badly afflicted and in areas hit not so badly, efforts must be made to ensure a good harvest. overcoming many difficulties, the peasants recovered over 3,000 tons of grain buried under sand and stones brought by the flood. in the paddy fields where the rice crops were flattened by a thin layer of mud and sand, they straightened the plants and washed them, saving the late rice on 6,700 hectares. where crops had been washed out, the peasants rapidly levelled the fields and quickly sowed 3,700 hectares to autumn crops.

the people throughout the county had the whole situation in mind and displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle; people in the flood-free areas identified themselves with those in the affected areas. the county achieved the remarkable success of reaping a record grain harvest in the worst flood year. it delivered and sold 65,000 tons of grain in addition to selling 200,000 pigs to the state, and made good arrangements for the welfare of the people in the flood-affected areas.

with the rehabilitation and rapid development of production, the county made big advances in 1970. in the badly afflicted areas in particular, people worked hard to grow grain on sandy land. one production team was so badly hit that only three houses were left standing after the flood. its arable land as well as irrigation ditches were filled with sand and strewn with rocks. some people said: "after a catastrophic flood like this, eight to ten years will be needed for rehabilitation." but the production team was undaunted, saying: "our land was afflicted, but our thinking is not. flood covered our land with sand. we can remove it and we must do it in a year exclamation" they worked in shifts day and night, and that winter and the next spring removed all the sand. they broke ice to get silt from the bottom of ponds and ditches. in this way they were able to apply sufficient fertilizer and followed this with intensive and meticulous cultivation. as a result, they reaped an average of 6.9 tons of grain per hectare in 1970 to achieve a bumper harvest.

in 1970, 80 per cent of the production teams in the affected areas surpassed previous production level and half the teams surpassed the target of six tons of grain per

hectare set in the national programme for agricultural development. the county's total grain output was 50,000 tons more than in 1969, the previous peak year, and the number of pigs was up 200,000.

drawing new map for ninghsiang

the people of ninghsiang did not rest content. they were determined to transform the county.

under chairman mao's wise leadership, the people of ninghsiang had done a lot of water conservancy works in the 20 years since liberation. they had ended the county's susceptibility to drought and turned 90 per cent of the county's farmland from single to double crop paddy fields. however, because of the interference and sabotage of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, there was no overall programme for water control. in some places, ditches were dug but the rivers which gave rise to frequent floods were left unharnessed. in other places, woods were destroyed because trees were felled without planning for reclamation purposes. this caused erosion, the river bed kept rising and the farmland was frequently flooded despite dykes.

after the major flood, members of the county revolutionary committee decided to make a project that would protect the county from drought and flood once and for all. they visited more than 50 people's communes along the wei, chu and wu rivers to make investigations. before they started the overall river control project, they mobilized the people to make deep-going revolutionary mass criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this heightened the people's consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and helped wipe out the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. in addition to ensuring sufficient manpower for farming right after the big flood, the county mobilized a contingent of 300,000 people for the project. they were determined to "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains."

one of the key projects involved the changing of the course of the wu river. the landlords dammed and diverted a stretch of the river before liberation to irrigate their own fields. as a result, the river had many bends and frequently caused floods. surveys were made on five occasions after liberation, but nothing was done to control the river because of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

this time, the chairman and a standing committee member of the county revolutionary committee led commune members in making the survey and starting the project simultaneously. 12,000 commune members swung into the work. they dug out a new river channel that winter and the following spring. it was 7.5 kilometres long, over 70 metres wide and over four metres deep. they built a dam for power generating and irrigation purposes. five bridges were built across the new river and ten ditches with a total length of 55 kilometres were dug on both banks to irrigate more than 2,600 hectares of farmland. the abandoned river course is being turned into farmland. all these measures ensured the 1970 bumper harvest on both banks of the river.

diversion of the wu river encouraged the masses and promoted the struggle to improve natural conditions in the county. the county revolutionary committee pooled the wisdom of the masses and arranged for the building of water conservation projects. through hard struggle in two winters and two

springs, meandering rivers in the county with a total of 38 bends have been straightened. the main part of the project for the the wei river, which is much longer than the new wu river, has been completed. dykes with a total length of 430 kilometres have been strengthened and made higher. some earthen dykes are now rock-filled. crisscrossing canals and ditches and roads were built along the banks. scores of hectares of farmland were connected up.

thirtyeight people's communes in the upper reaches afforested a vast area to conserve water and soil. this helps protect the lower reaches.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

Afro-Asian Journalists' Association Supports Korean People's Just Struggle Against US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association (a.a.j.a.) today sent a letter to the central committee of the korean journalists' union, expressing support to the korean people on the occasion of the "month of anti-u.s. joint struggle for the withdrawal of u.s. imperialist aggressor troops from south korea".

the letter, signed by djawoto, secretary-general of the a.a.j.a., said, "the u.s. imperialists, in collusion with the japanese militarists and the pak jung hi puppet clique, have been recently stepping up their provocative actions to unleash a war of aggression in korea."

it said, "in indochina, they have been expanding their war of aggression over all this part of asia not only by using their own army but also by boosting the puppet regimes and arming great numbers of mercenary troops.

"with regard to japan, the u.s. imperialists have gained a stronger hold of their military base in okinawa, the 'keystone of the pacific' for their whole aggressive strategy in asia under the pretext of 'putting into effect the agreement for reversion of okinawa to japan'. the u.s.-japan 'security treaty' is being applied to 'okinawanize' the whole of japan, turning japanese militarism into the main lackey of u.s. imperialism in asia."

the letter pointed out, "u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism cannot check the revolutionary struggle of the people in this area, and will never succeed in their objective of aggression in asia. the nixon administration is inextricably bogged down in the morass of a people's war in indochina; it is surrounded by the world people everywhere; at home it is faced with the mounting opposition of the american people, themselves, against its repressive domestic policies and aggressive policies abroad."

the letter said, "the heroic korean people, who have a glorious tradition of resisting imperialist aggression, are determined to unify their fatherland under the leadership of the korean workers' party, headed by premier kim il sung, unite with the revolutionary and progressive people the world over and fight staunchly for peace, democracy and national independence and for triumph of the cause of socialism.

"the secretariat of the a.a.j.a. unequivocally denounces and condemns the u.s. imperialists, the japanese militarists and the pak jung hi pack of traitors for shamelessly resorting to provocative acts, aimed at plunging korea into another war. u.s. imperialism must completely be driven out of south korea as well as of taiwan, province of the people's republic of china, indochina, japan and other areas.

"together with all the revolutionary journalists of asia and africa, the secretariat of the a.a.j.a. expresses its full support to and solidarity with the korean journalists' union and the korean people in their just struggle to force the u.s. imperialist aggressor troops to withdraw from south korea and peacefully unify their fatherland on a democratic principle, independently and without foreign interference.

"the secretariat of the a.a.j.a. is firmly convinced that the korean people's heroic struggle for achieving their just and legitimate objective will, finally, be crowned with glorious victory."

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 22nd Message to Khmer Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here on june 25 the 22nd message to the khmer nation. the full text of the message reads:

dear compatriots,

please allow me today to discuss with you the problem of the constitution of cambodia.

the traitor sirik matak, whom our people have reason to call "the running dog of u.s. imperialism", just ordered his gang to begin the work on a new "national constitution".

i have the honour to announce right here, in the name of the khmer people now struggling against u.s. imperialism and its lonnolite, sirikmatakian and thannist lackeys and for the total liberation of the fatherland, and in the name of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia representing the struggling khmer people, that the cambodia of the khmer people, the independent, progressive and anti-imperialist cambodia, rejects in advance this bogus constitution just as it does the bogus "republic" and the anti-popular and anti-national "flag" of the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thann.

the national flag of cambodia, such as the whole of our khmer nation had always known, used and respected till the anti-constitutional, anti-popular and anti-national coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, was not a "creation of sihanouk". it was an authentic creation of the khmer people who conceived several centuries ago the design of this flag with the silhouette of angkor wat as the unique emblem, so that it became the perfect symbol of the past grandeur of our race and our civilization and of the unshakable determination of our nation at present to keep inextinguishable the flame of patriotism, of maintaining national sovereignty and flatly refusing to betray the cause of this sovereignty (that is to say, the cause of independence and territorial integrity of kampuchea) for the benefit of anybody, any colonialism or imperialism.

the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-in tam-son ngoc thanh-sim var-douc rasy-trinh hoanh has rejected the national flag and imposed a new "national" flag on the khmers still under its yoke. by this odious and unjustifiable act, it has committed a veritable and unpardonable crime against the nation, against national independence and against the khmer people. such a crime, plus its voluntary and deliberate selling out of peace, independence, sovereignty, neutrality and territorial integrity of kampuchea, suffices for sentencing the above-mentioned gang of super-traitors to death by the justice of the khmer people.

another unpardonable crime is the complete violation, since march 18, 1970, of the irreplaceable national constitution promulgated in 1947 which our khmer people have always cherished and are anxious to preserve.

my "deposition" on march 18, 1970, was a flagrant violation of articles 122, 35, 53 and 16 of the constitution.

the refusal by the lonnolite parliament and government of my return to the country to reply to the horrible slanders and accusations directed against me is an impudent violation of articles 18 and 6 of our constitution. the trial and sentence against me in my absence is yet another inadmissible violation of the fundamental provisions of the constitution.

a more horrible crime has been further committed by the lonnolite government, with the support of the deputies who have betrayed the people whom they were supposed to represent, against many thousands of khmer citizens, including old people, women and children, who staged peaceful demonstrations at the end of march and the beginning of april, 1970, to demand my return to cambodia but were savagely strafed by the machine-guns mounted on the tanks and armoured cars of the lonnolite army. this is an irreconcilable criminal violation of the constitution.

the lon nol-sirik matak government was not ashamed to proclaim that it was "constitutional" and that, by depriving sihanouk of the right to return to cambodia, it had "got rid of and saved khmer democracy from the oppression of a sanguinary despot" (sic) exclamation

but the whole world knows and our entire khmer people, who are the principal victim of the arch-despotic and sanguinary gang of lon nol-sirik matak whom our people call "running dogs" of the u.s. imperialists, also know that our country at the time of sihanouk was called by all foreign observers of good faith an "oasis of peace, a country full of the sweetness of life". but since march 18, 1970, cambodia has become a vast "sea of blood and tears". its constitution has since been replaced by the special law of march 28, 1970. its application has been prolonged from six months to another six months till today by force of the diabolical martial law of may 30, 1970.

these two laws of the lonnolites and sirikmatakites shamelessly denied all the rights and freedoms guaranteed to the khmer people by the constitution of the kingdom.

sirik matak, only recently, justified his gang's trampling upon this national constitution with the allegation that it would have given sihanouk the possibility to exercise "in cambodia a dictatorship which is the most omnipotent and most violent of the 20th century (sic) and the most sanguinary one in the history of cambodia" (sic) exclamation

if these running dogs of nixon were really "democrats" and defenders of the khmer people's freedoms and human rights, why did they, on the days after the coup of march 18, 1970, that is, on march 19 and 20, 1970, hasten to proclaim the suspension of the khmer people's rights and freedoms recognized by the 1947 constitution? according to logic, they should proclaim that since it was impossible for the "sanguinary despot sihanouk" to return to cambodia to exercise "dictatorship", the khmer people could henceforth fully exercise their constitutional rights and freedoms exclamation

what does one see instead? the national congress provided by the constitution to allow citizens, men and women, to come, every six months, to phnompenh to interpellate the leaders was impudently abolished. worse still, after their bloody suppression of the popular demonstrations held in my favour in several provinces and on the outskirts of phnompenh, the lonnolites and sirikmatakites, by the special law of march 28 and the martial law of may 30, 1970, deprived the citizens, men and women, of all their rights and freedoms recognized by the 1947 constitution. even private letters and correspondence have henceforth to pass government censorship and the residences of citizens can henceforth be violated at any moment without justification by the police and army of lon nol-sirik matak. does this mean the "saving" of "democracy" from the so-called "sanguinary oppression" of sihanouk?

sirik matak, himself, is not at all "sanguinary" despite the overwhelming testimonies brought to the whole world by the reporters of the "free" world and the camp of his u.s. masters, which i would like to present to you again, dear compatriots:

v-- t. jeff williams (a.p. march 30): "first hand evidence gathered in cambodia's provinces by the associated press shows it is organized sihanouk supporters who are ready to march on the capital, not vietcong troops .... this has brought the army into confrontation with the cambodian people in several instances and many cambodians have been killed."

anton wills-eve (reuter, april 1): "witnesses said that government troops met the rebels with a hail of machine gun fire, cutting down everyone in sight and leaving many dead on the road as an example to others not to rise up in support of prince sihanouk. an eye witness described the rebels as peasants...."

t. jeff willnams (a.p. april 3): "... another violent demonstration... erupted.... the population staged a demonstration in favor of sihanouk. army troops... opened fire on the marchers, killing thirty by the official count.... less than a week earlier, troops in the provincial capital of kompong cham... fired into another mob of 20,000 pro-sihanouk demonstrators with automatic weapon fire and killed 27 outright, including a woman and a child. two more died the following day.... police posts contacted by the associated press in several areas around this indochina nation have said there have been numerous other shootings during demonstrations. many more have reportedly been killed but details may never be known.

"in addition, the government is rounding up thousands of persons suspected of being... pro-sihanouk.... navy gunboats are anchored in midstream to guard against mass crossings by demonstrators attempting to reach phnompenh.

such a march happened once last week and the government threw three tanks into the foray and opened fire into part of the crowd that had massed on the city's edge. a still undisclosed number of people were killed.

"a question often raised by observers here is why the government is permitting its troops to shoot its own people....

"... as part of its campaign to counter these anti-government emotions, the government has declared... martial law.

"... the constitution is suspended. these include the right of the government to take 'necessary measures' in matters of police, justice, press and public opinion. public gatherings and even private correspondence are now subject to government control."

-- jacques doyon, of the big rightist french paper "le figaro", reported on april 20, 1970:

"one remembers that the 'pro-sihanouk' demonstrators from kompong cham arrived in thousands at the entrances of phnompenh on march 26 and 27 and were dispersed by gun shot. the troops asked the supporters of the government or those who came by force to step out from the ranks. they then opened fire on the others. a good number ran away under the bullets, mainly along the mekong river. they took refugee in vietnamese villages, and the search and arrest of men was made.

"one recalls, as we have written, that a good number of them, probably several hundred, were interrogated at the other side of the peninsula. they were imprisoned until april 10. starting from that day, according to a testimony furnished by the local inhabitants, cargo boats came to take the prisoners aboard. they came six times, each time carrying away a full load of men more than half of whom were khmers. the packed boats have sailed down the mekong since the end of last week from near neak leung, or even further upstream. to lighten the burden of the boats, the demonstrators were thrown into the water after being executed, some with their hands bound behind their backs."

in addition to the inexpiable crime committed against thousands of khmer citizens, men and women, the lonnolites and sirikmatakites murdered in public, as every foreigner knows, tens of thousands of innocent and peaceful vietnamese residents (including women, the aged and children) in march, april and may, 1970. these crimes and massacres, which are without precedent in the history of our country and which have aroused disgust and indignation from the whole world, are evidently a "great honour" to the phnompenh "republic" and to its motto "liberty, equality, fraternity, justice and happiness" exclamation

to sirik matak and his gang, it goes without saying that their "republic" assures "peace, liberty and happiness" to the citizens, men and women. but it subjected them in the past 15 months to extortion, rape, pillage and assassination by the licentious soldiers of thieu-ky, by those of the khmer-krom thannists called "mike force", and by those of the super-gangster lon non, and atrociously mutilated, burnt and killed tens of thousands of them under the ever more intensive and extensive bombing and strafing by the u.s. b-52s, "phantom"

jet fighter-bombers, "cobra" helicopter-gunships and t-28s of thieu-ky and lon nol exclamation what does it mean that children of 12, 11, 10 and even 9 years old (yes, nine years old -- i quote robin mannock of a.p. who said in his cable from phnompenh on april 3, 1971: ... young boys, some as young as nine years old, ... fight alongside men...), who were almost "babies", were deliberately sent by lon nol and sirik matak to the front to die lamentably in the place of yankee soldiers and in the service of u.s. imperialism?

what does it mean that thousands of compatriots (including children, women, the aged and an impressive number of officers and other patriotic military men) fill up the prisons, concentration camps, police premises and even holds of certain "warships" of lon nol?

and finally, what does it mean that the "new khmer democracy" gave the soldiers and other supporters of the "republic" of phnompenh "full liberty" to steal, rob, pillage and burn at will stores and other shops or restaurants of poor merchants and even assassinate patriots to eat their livers (yes, the livers)?

-- a.f.p. said on june 7, 1971: "the grenades, like other arms of war, exist... in great numbers in phnompenh and it is relatively easy to get them. sometimes certain people in uniforms do not hesitate to serve with grenades in response to a merchant who claims the price of goods he is about to sell or meals he is about to serve."

-- the "far eastern economic review", a reactionary journal which is pro-u.s. imperialism and pro-lon nol-sirik matak, said in its may 15, 1971, issue: there "is a growing state of lawlessness in phnompenh.... with almost everyone wearing a gun, shakedown for 'protection money'... is fast growing out of hand and is falling... on the... shopkeepers. once this tax was a modest 50 riels a month, but lately paratroopers have been asking as much as 500 riels -- and usually getting it from the jittery (shopkeepers). 'if i don't give, they'll start a fight in my shop,' one man confided.... the current situation (extortion by low ranking government officials) seems to have grown out of proportion, and it is a common sight in phnompenh to see government workers in their khaki uniforms taking cigarettes from a small... vending girl, refusing to pay, or a group of cambodian students feasting in a... restaurant, then leaving the bill behind."

-- a.p. june 6, by robin mannock: "in... oudong (there were an) attack on stores, including a few owned by cambodians, and... looting and burning."

-- a.p. april 3, by robin mannock: "more than 30... merchants in the rich northwestern provincial center of battambang had been burned out of their businesses.... 'we are powerless,' ... admitted an elderly merchant much respected by his fellow (merchants) for his calm wisdom."

-- a.f.p. march 30: "shops and stores belonging to some merchants... have been ransacked and burnt monday and tuesday in many regions of cambodia by students and youths.... these incidents took place (particularly) in svay rieng... and in battambang."

-- reuter april 28, by julian kerr: "according to travellers arriving here (in phnompenh) from the... province

of battambang, ... students tuesday burned the goods of about 30 shops... at mongkol borei."

this is the "new democracy", the "republic-liberty-equality-fraternity-justice-happiness", and the new "constitution" of lon nol-sirik matak-ung mung-douc rasy-yem sambaur-in tam-ong sim-cheng heng and their like exclamation

what is or will be written on the paper is not important to our people, who judge a regime from facts. and the facts are that the new "constitution" of the phnompenh fascists means misappropriation, extortion, theft, pillage, vandalism, piracy and gangsterism like u.s. gangsterism, which have developed to the institutions of the "new state" of cambodia (of lon nol) exclamation

it is a "state of lawlessness" as confessed by the "far eastern economic review" -- a very reactionary journal adherent to british-american imperialism.

the disgrace which befell our khmer race amplifies itself specially by the introduction of cannibalism (yes exclamation cannibalism), for the first time in our national history, in the morals of a khmer army, as the following testimonies prove:

-- in "le monde" of april 25, 1970, an article by j.c. pomonti said: "... kim keth, ... a senior cambodian officer... president of the 'front... of the khmers of kampucnea krom', i.e., the notorious 'k.k.k.' -- half-pirates and half-mercenaries (of the u.s.a.), ... has much to say: 'you know, the k.k.k. like to eat the flesh (of the enemies). especially the liver. the liver, it is the best....' the cambodians, he finished by confessing and then repeating, call me the second clark gable."

clark gable... cannibal exclamation one will find everything in the pro-u.s. "republic" of lon nol-sirik matak, champions of the "new khmer democracy" exclamation

-- "the nouvel observateur" wrote in its 322 issue in january 1971 in an article (with illustrations) by the german reporter dieter ludwig: "... the men (of lon nol) were brandishing with their arms four heads.... i had accustomed myself to the spectacle of cut-off heads but that day i saw something which made me vomit: a young soldier was carrying a liver in his hand -- a human liver exclamation ... (some lonnolite soldiers) were having an air of perfect tranquillity.... 'you eat the liver?' 'yes, of course.' 'then how do you cook it?' 'we cook it with vegetables. that's very good.'"

no comment is necessary.

dear compatriots,

while our country has been plunged together with her people into the worst sufferings, the worst misery, the worst catastrophy and the worst humiliation in her history of nearly two thousand years simply because of the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-in tam-son ngoc thanh-sim var, while the part of our kampuchea not yet liberated by the n.u.f.c. is under the enslavement of and completely dependent upon u.s. neo-colonialist imperialism and is being dismembered by the saigon and bangkok annexationists, the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-douc rasy-ung mung-trinh hoanh-yem sambaur are enjoying themselves by changing the

national flag, by proclaiming a "republic", which is the greatest misfortune ever known in the world today, by drafting a new "constitution" and even by preparing bogus elections exclamation

as the prominent leaders of the armed resistance of our khmer people (messrs. khieu samphan, hou yuon and hu nim, members of the r.g.n.u.c.), put it well over the radio - n.u.f.c. on june 7, "the traitors have carried their impudence too far. they have arrested, tortured and massacred tens, and even hundreds of thousands of innocents. yet this does not satisfy them. they would also scorn and insult the intelligence of the people.... it has long been proved that the regime of the phnompenh traitors is an anti-national and anti-popular, fascist dictatorship of the worst kind.... when putting on the circus show called 'constitution', these pitiable funambulists -- servile lackeys of u.s. imperialism and the saigon regime -- try to draw public attention to their promises made by third class clowns.... but the finest demagogy cannot conceal their hideous visage of oppression and repression.... the phnompenh regime has long done away with all personal freedoms.... the cynicism of the traitors is bound to be resisted.... they will not turn into a paradise on earth the hell into which our unfortunate compatriots have now been plunged, being forced to live under their sanguinary and inhumane yoke.... (they) cannot go unpunished for their crimes. the traitors should pay dearly for their contempt and must pay the blood debt. they should never expect that they could dupe and coax the masses of the people with their false propaganda. the blood of the people is not to be bargained over."

dear compatriots living in the pretentious and arch-criminal "republic" of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, listen attentively to that voice truely coming from our people, from the glorious jungles of the domestic resistance.

anyone of you, if he is really patriotic, will not remain indifferent in face of that odious trickery of the lonnolites, sirikmatakites and thannites who insult your intelligence and clearsightedness, insult your attachment to real democracy and, above all, insult all our compatriots who died between march 18, 1970, and today in a war between those fighting for national independence and freedom and those unpardonably serving u.s. neo-colonialist imperialism and saigon-bangkok annexationism.

how could you tolerate the fact that these traitors play with your lives and hoax you by means of their new, pretentious "constitution", just as "the cat plays with the mouse"?

think over carefully the words of the prime minister (mr. palme) of sweden, the most truly neutral and most democratic kingdom of the world, who said to the big french paper "le monde" on april 16, 1970: "with regard to cambodia, i have the impression that the situation has distinctly deteriorated since the coup d'etat.... it is regrettable that the khmer country, which has so far been free from the horror of war, should now be on a road whose first stages are far from being positive. the cambodia of prince sihanouk had undeniably... succeeded in preserving her independence and neutrality. the despatches from phnompenh are not quite encouraging to the future of the (khmer) people...."

this is a very clear-cut condemnation, condemnation by history itself, of the most cursed policy of the phnompenh putschists.

if you let yourselves be led further ahead by these putschists along that most cursed road, you will suffer the most terrible consequences for yourselves, your families and especially the future of your fatherland and of the people which you claim you love. the salvation of yourselves and of the nation lies in the armed struggle.

only by overthrowing, as soon as possible, the regime of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh can you, together with the patriots of the n.u.f.c. and the heroic members of the c.p.n.l.a.f., save our kampuchea and the freedom of our people.

long live the constitution of the kingdom exclamation

long live the khmer people exclamation

long live the people's power established by the n.u.f.c. exclamation

norodom sihanouk

june 25, 1971

CHINA AND JAPAN

Reactionary Sato Government Schemes to Violate China's Air Space

(NCNA-English Peking, June 26, 1971)

the reactionary sato government of japan is scheming to seize the opportunity offered by the u.s. "reversion" of okinawa to further expand its "air defence identification zone" into china's territory tiaoyu and other islands and the air space near china's coastal areas, according to a tokyo report. this is a criminal attempt made by japanese militarism with the support of u.s. imperialism to violate china's air space and another serious provocation against the 700 million chinese people.

the so-called "air defence identification zone" is a zone of airforce activities arbitrarily established by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries to expand their air control.

the japanese paper "asahi shimbun" revealed in a report on june 21 that the japanese military authorities are plotting to take over "intact" the u.s. airforce's idea of an "air defence identification zone at okinawa (area)" so that japan's "air defence identification zone" will be expanded to include china's territory tiaoyu and other islands and even areas "too near to china's mainland".

"asahi shimbun" accompanied the report with a map of the new "air defence identification zone" designed by the reactionary sato government. markings on the map indicate that the "air

defence identification zone" includes the air space near china's territory taiwan province and chousnan islands.

ambitious japanese militarists recently uttered repeated war cries in order to make another aggression against china. director general of the "defense agency" yasuhiro nakasone and his ilk declared that japan's "sphere of defence" with tokyo as its centre will extend as far as okinawa i.e., with a radius of 1,000 nautical miles. they even place china's sacred territory tiaoyu and other islands in japan's "sphere of defence", clamouring that they will "defend" these islands with military force. nakasone even said that "national boundary has lost its meaning of the past" and that "the scope of japanese defence will expand rapidly". all this lays bare the arrogant ambition of the japanese militarists for aggression overseas and shows up the so-called "reversion" of okinawa as a big fraud designed to turn japanese militarism into a shock force in aggression against china, korea and other asian countries.

the airspace, territorial waters and land of the great people's republic of china brook no encroachment. if the japanese militarists dare to intrude into china's airspace, they will be lifting a rock only to drop it on their own toes.

Chinese Color Film "The Red Detachment of Women" Shown in Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

the chinese colour film of the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" was shown and warmly received in tokyo and other japanese cities recently, according to a tokyo report.

since last month, the japan-china cultural exchange association and the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) have given receptions in tokyo, nagoya and other places at which the colour film "the red detachment of women" was shown. beginning on may 23, japanese figures working for friendship with china held an exhibition of chinese products in tokyo, and the film was shown in the cinema hall at the exhibition. it won ardent praise from the japanese public.

the progressive japanese journal "japan and china" pointed out in a recent article that "the red detachment of women" is an entirely new ballet drama created under the direct guidance of comrade chiang ching along chairman mao's great line on literature and art. it is one of the great victories of china's proletarian cultural revolution.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Deputy Chief of PLA General Staff Yen Chung-Chuan Holds Talks with Head of Vietnamese Military Delegation Tran Sam

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

yen chung-chuan, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, today held talks with tran sam, vice-minister of national defence of the democratic republic of viet nam and head of the vietnamese military delegation.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were leading members of the departments concerned yuan hua-ping, keng chih-kang, wu piao, chang tung-huan, yin tso-chen, lai kuang-tsu, lu min, wang chiu-cheng and li yu.

on the vietnamese side were nguyen duy thai, deputy head of the vietnamese military delegation, and delegation members tong si nguyen, ngo duc tho, nguyen dich and tran kim an, and col. nguyen dong, military attache of the d.r.v.n. embassy here.

the talks proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Returns to Peking from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

the chinese government delegation led by li shui-ching, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of the first ministry of machine building, returned here by air today after concluding its visit to romania.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were leading members of the departments concerned pai hsiang-kuo, yen ching-ti, hsu pin-chou, chi chao-chuan, li lien-ching, kao lu, wang wen-lin and kao shih-lun.

also present were aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor of the embassy.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Medical Personnel

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, June 27, 1971)

president julius nyerere of tanzania received at the state house here yesterday morning some members of the chinese medical team who were leaving for home and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present at the reception were tanzanian minister for health and social welfare lawi nangwanda sijaona, press secretary in the president's office p.a. sozigwa, and principal secretary of the ministry of health and social welfare b.j. maggid.

also present was chinese ambassador to tanzania chung hsi-tung.

during the reception, president nyerere said that the chinese doctors worked very hard in tanzania and enjoyed a good reputation wherever they were, both in hospitals and in villages. he especially praised the chinese doctors for their going to villages to give treatment to the villagers.

ambassador chung hsi-tung thanked president nyerere for his encouragement to the chinese medical team. he said that what the chinese medical team had achieved were inseparable from the support, assistance and cooperation given by the tanzanian government, medical departments at all levels and the tanzanian people.

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Ambassador to UAR Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Cairo, June 25, 1971)

chinese ambassador to the united arab republic chai tse-min gave a film reception here this evening in honour of cambodian, vietnamese and korean friends in cairo.

present at the reception were sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, hak seang layny, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs of cambodia, tran van so, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to the u.a.r., truong binh, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to the u.a.r., and sok tau uk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in the u.a.r., and others.

shown at the reception were the full-length chinese documentary "samdech sihanouk visits southern china" and the colour film "taking tiger mountain by strategy" -- a modern revolutionary peking opera. both films were warmly received by the guests.

the reception proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND US

Accounts Must Be Settled with US for Its Occupation of China's Territory Taiwan

(NCNA-English Peking, June 27, 1971)

u.s. imperialism has insisted on antagonizing the 700 million chinese people and forcibly occupied china's sacred territory taiwan province for 21 years.

on june 27, 1950, two days after launching its war of aggression against korea, u.s. imperialism flagrantly occupied by force our sacred territory taiwan and the taiwan straits. in the past 21 years, u.s. imperialism has not only continuously intensified its military occupation, political control and economic plunder of taiwan, but also frequently instigated the chiang kai-shek bandit gang to harass the chinese mainland, turning taiwan into its important military base for aggression against the chinese mainland and other asian countries.

to strengthen its military occupation and colonial rule in taiwan, u.s. imperialism has stepped up its collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. beginning in june 1970, its military and administrative chiefs have gone frequently to taiwan for sinister activities. in january and august last year, u.s. vice-president spiro agnew sneaked twice into taiwan to bolster up and reassure the chiang kai-shek bandit gang by raving feverishly that the united states pledges to fulfil its "treaty obligation" to this gang. this month, nixon sent his special envoy david kennedy to taiwan for nefarious activities. a few days ago on the 21st, john sidney mccain, commander-in-chief of the u.s. forces in the pacific, also went to taiwan asserting the "importance" of stepping up u.s.-chiang "military cooperation". during his tour to taiwan in august last year, ralph e. haines, then commanding general of the u.s. army in the pacific, went even to quemoy to spy on the chinese mainland. joint military manoeuvres were held every year by u.s. imperialism and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. john l. chew, former commander of the "u.s. taiwan defense command", admitted that the joint military manoeuvres included the tactical exercises of activities by secret agents trained by u.s. imperialism for the chiang kai-shek bandit gang to harass the chinese mainland. u.s. attack aircraft carriers took part in the u.s.-chiang joint military manoeuvres in september last year. u.s. imperialism has continued to support the chiang kai-shek bandit gang with successive "military aid". for instance, it provided the chiang kai-shek bandit gang with a squadron of f-104a star jet fighters, 34 f-100 jet bombers, etc. in 1970.

noteworthy is the fact that while committing the crime of forcible occupation of china's territory taiwan, u.s. imperialism is stepping up its collusion with the japanese reactionaries, using the japanese militarists as the shock force for its aggression on china's taiwan and other asian countries. under the support and instigation of u.s. imperialism, the japanese reactionaries harbour bigger and bigger aggressive ambitions, stretching their claws deeply into taiwan again. after the signing of the u.s.-japan "joint communique" in november 1969, japanese prime minister eisaku sato raved that taiwan is "a most important factor for the security of japan" and openly asserted that having signed a

"treaty" with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, japan "has treaty rights over, as well as treaty obligations to, taiwan". parroting u.s. imperialism in a frantic attempt to obstruct the chinese people from liberating their sacred territory taiwan, japanese foreign minister kiichi aichi alleged that "the question of taiwan's ownership has not yet been decided", claimed that any future armed conflict between the chinese people and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang would be regarded as "an international conflict" and asserted that japan would exercise "self-defence rights".

in the okinawa "reversion" agreement signed on june 17, this year, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries even brazenly included china's sacred territory tiaoyu and other islands within the area to be "reverted" to japan, in a vain attempt to find "grounds" for the occupation of our territory by japanese militarism and to make the annexation of china's territory by the japanese reactionaries an established fact. japanese foreign minister aichi clamoured that japan's "territorial right" over china's tiaoyu and other islands "has been settled completely". at the same time, reactionary japanese politicians and fascist militarymen have frequently gone to taiwan for conspiratorial activities, while japanese monopoly capital has stepped up economic infiltration into taiwan in the forms of making "loans", investment, etc.

recently, u.s. imperialism has stepped up the scheme of "two chinas" and "one china, one taiwan". openly ignoring the fact and distorting history, it trumpeted the fallacy that sovereignty over taiwan is "unsettled" and alleged that sovereignty over taiwan and the penghu islands" is an unsettled question subject to future international resolution", vainly attempting to cut off taiwan province from china's sacred territory.

what is more, working hand in glove covertly with the japanese reactionaries, u.s. imperialism has hatched the criminal plot of the so-called "independence of taiwan". the u.s.-japanese reactionaries have long been fostering a handful of so-called "taiwan independentists" who have "headquarters" set up in new york and tokyo. early last year, peng ming-min, a pawn of u.s. imperialism and one of the chieftains of the so-called "taiwan independence movement", was smuggled out of taiwan and later shipped to the united states by his master to let him act in a big way. in taiwan, u.s. imperialist military personnel of aggression and agents of the central intelligence agency are giving overt or covert support to the so-called "taiwan independentists" in their "movement". the japanese reactionaries, on their part, also send japanese "tourists" to taiwan to conduct conspiratorial activities for the so-called "taiwan independence movement". noisily trumpeted by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, this "movement" is no other than an important component part of the plot of u.s. imperialism to cut off, and perpetuate its occupation in, china's sacred territory taiwan, acting in growing collusion with the japanese reactionaries.

referring to the invasion and occupation of our sacred territory taiwan and the setting up of military bases in foreign countries by u.s. imperialism, our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the longer the u.s. aggressors remain in these places, the tighter the nooses round their necks will become."

the chinese people are determined to settle accounts with u.s. imperialism for its forcible occupation of china's sacred territory taiwan. the longer it occupies taiwan, the greater is the debt it owes the chinese people. no matter what conspiracies and plots the u.s. imperialists may resort to, working hand in glove with the japanese reactionaries, it cannot shake the firm resolve of the 700 million chinese people to liberate our sacred territory taiwan. u.s. imperialism must withdraw from taiwan exclamation the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

July 8, 1971 No. 4932

****
* NATIONAL *
****

EDUCATIONAL REVOLUTION

Arts Faculties Must Make the Whole Society Their Own Factory

by

Worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's Thought Propaganda Team Stationed at Peking University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 19, 1971)

In accordance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Arts faculties must make the whole society their own factory," the various departments of the Arts Faculty of Peking University have gone to factories, rural villages, armed forces units, and commercial stores to carry out the practice of educational revolution. With Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the supreme commander, the practice of the three major revolutionary movements as their fountainhead, and revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation as their weapon, the broad masses of teachers and students, full of confidence, are founding a new arts college of a socialist university along the radiant road of the "May 7 Directive," and fighting for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

To Make Society a Factory Is a Big Revolution of the Arts Faculties

"Arts faculties must make the whole society their own factory." This is a brilliant directive on educational revolution involving arts faculties made by the great leader Chairman Mao after summing up the historical experience of class struggle inside and outside the country. It is a brilliant embodiment of the materialist theory of reflection in arts education, the only road for the fostering of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat in arts colleges.

Lenin once pointed out: "If learning, education and training is confined only to schools and detached from the seething real life, we shall not believe in such a mode of education." The turning of society into a factory is a big revolution to effect a thorough break with traditional educational systems and ideas of the past several thousand years, and so it will necessarily meet with resistance from the bourgeoisie and obstruction from the force of old habits. To make or not to make society a factory reflects in a concentrated manner the struggle between the two classes and two roads in educational revolution in arts faculties.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his partners, vigorously pushing a counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education and frenziedly opposing Chairman Mao's great directive, openly advocated running Peking University as an institution completely aloof from worldly affairs. They wanted the teachers and students to "cultivate themselves behind closed doors" in complete detachment from proletarian politics, from the worker-peasant masses, and from productive labor. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and his partners advocated the "exploration" of "new ways" with ulterior motives, so as to sabotage the educational revolution. Their object was to maintain, through the system of "three-detachments" in teaching-learning, the reactionary ideological system of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism and foster a spiritual aristocracy in an effort to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The broad masses of teachers and students wrathfully denounced and criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang and, resolutely determined to implement Chairman Mao's great directive, carried out practice in educational revolution with society as their factory. However, those with bourgeois bias, one-sidedly stressing the "special nature" of academic courses of study, held that these could be taught only in the classroom. Then there were some comrades who were afraid that "going hither and thither would not help learning," or they tended to regard the going down to factories and rural villages as "a kind of supplement" to classroom study, saying, "One goes down to scoop up mud and comes up again to build a nest." Again, some of the teachers who gave lessons in the classroom gave longer and longer lectures and needed more and more time for them. The longer they lectured, the more enthusiastic they became, so that they did not want to go down to the lower levels at all. Such erroneous ideas and actions led in fact to study of theory behind closed doors and to the old road of arts colleges.

We roused the masses to study earnestly Chairman Mao's educational thinking, criticize intensively the idealist transcendentalism, show extensively the disadvantages of "three-detachments" by the old arts faculty, and discuss extensively the advantages of making society a factory, so the masses might educate themselves. Through practice all gradually realized that firm practice in making society a factory amounted to firm following of the road of integration with workers, peasants and soldiers, firm upholding of the materialist theory of reflection, and firm adherence to Chairman Mao's proletarian line for education.

Correct political and military lines are begotten and developed not naturally and peacefully, but through struggle. After the teachers and students went to factories and rural villages, the struggle did not end there. Some of the comrades, confined to many old conventions, were afraid of hardship and making mistakes. Deep in their hearts they still yearned for the academic life of peace and quiet of the old university. They wavered as soon as they met with difficulties and setbacks, and wanted to retrace their steps. Some of them even threw cold water on the idea whenever there was an opportunity, being bent on looking for proof that it was impracticable to study in the midst of the three major revolutionary movements. Such erroneous ideas were continuously opposed and criticized by the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students.

Should one firmly uphold the practice of making society a factory or be undecided about it? Different attitudes and different degrees of zeal here will produce different results. One educational revolution practice team went to the countryside on two occasions. On the first occasion some members of the team, afraid that they might not be able to learn "systematic knowledge," read their books behind closed doors instead of striving to learn from practice. Furthermore, they asked that lectures being given back in the university be taped and the tapes sent to them so they might hear the lectures too. They wanted to "eat a double portion" but ended up by having nothing.

The teachers and students earnestly studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Even now some people go to factories and rural villages, and as a result some of them are able to reap a good harvest but some are not. Herein lies a question of stand or question of attitude, which is also a question of world outlook." Having summed up the experience and learned a lesson, when the comrades went to the countryside on the second occasion they went deep into reality, respectfully looked upon the poor and lower-middle peasants as teachers, studied, labored, and fought side by side with the commune members, and actively carried out social investigation and specialized study, so that they were able to speed up their own ideological revolutionization and at the same time successfully accomplish their teaching-learning tasks. They imbibed political nutrition from the fountainhead of the three major revolutionary movements, enriched the content of teaching-learning, and speeded up the remolding of their world outlook. Comparing the present with the past, the teachers and students deeply realize that the change from "three-detachments" to making society their factory is not a mere change of classroom and place of learning, but it is first of all a change of line and change of thought.

A particular line produces a particular brand of men. By making society a factory in carrying out education, the principal contradiction in educational reform in arts faculties is grasped. Only by prosecuting this great revolution through to the end will it be possible to implement Chairman Mao's line for educational revolution and bring up reliable successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

Only By Making Society a Factory Can We Firmly and Unwaveringly Stick To the Correct Political Orientation

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "Young people should put a firm, correct political orientation in the first position." The three major revolutionary movements are a giant crucible for the tempering of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. Only by making society a factory, so as to combine education with the practice of the three major revolutionary movements, combine the learning of arts with the learning of industrial, agricultural and military skills, and integrate teachers and students with workers, peasants and soldiers will it be possible to implement the guideline, "Education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labor," and foster cultured laborers with socialist consciousness.

Worker-peasant-soldier students, have come from a good class and being tempered in the struggle of the three major revolutionary movements, have relatively high political consciousness. Having been admitted into college and under the leadership of the Party, they will "go to college to manage it and reform it with Mao Tse-tung's thought" and grow vigorously in struggle. However, we must not ignore the influence exercised by bourgeois ideology on them.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "All work in school is for the purpose of changing the students' thinking," we firmly grasp the fundamental principle of fostering, educating, and reforming people with Marxism-Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung. Fully utilizing the favorable conditions provided by the practice of the three major revolutionary movements, we give students class education, line education and education in continuing to make revolution, to lead them to learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers and voluntarily remold their world outlook.

With an experimental farm as their base of operations, the teachers and students of the Arts College of the branch university study while they produce. They go out of the college to make broad contact with society, receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, and unfold teaching-learning activities in a lively manner.

In view of the living idea of some students that they need no remolding because their family background is good and need not go to the countryside because they have come from the first line of production struggle, the educational reform practice team of Tapai Hall, Department of Philosophy, has carried out in depth an education in ideology and political line and conducted "three-destruction, three-establishment" activities, i.e., destruction of the idea of "being naturally red" and establishment of the idea of voluntary remolding of the world outlook and continuing to make revolution; destruction of the doctrine of "primacy of intellectual education" and establishment of the viewpoint of politics taking command of professional work; destruction of the "theory that the masses are backward" and establishment of the spirit of willingness to be primary school pupils.

Members of the team have actively taken part in the local "one-strike, three-oppose" movement and collective productive labor. They carried out an in-depth investigation of the history of the villages, asked old poor peasants to make recollecting-of-bitterness and counting-of-blessings reports, visited the "hired-hand house" of Comrade Wang Kuo-fu, an outstanding fighter of the proletariat, and an exhibition of his life, learned the good thoughts and good practices of the poor and lower-middle peasants, and made an analysis of Comrade Wang Kuo-fu's advanced ideas and model deeds, thereby receiving a profound education. They realize that although they have come from the ranks of workers, peasants and soldiers, it is nevertheless necessary for them to receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, and that to bring about ideological revolutionization, they must do it in the midst of the worker-peasant-soldier masses and in the practice of the three major revolutions.

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "Successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat must always grow amid heavy windstorms and waves." With class struggle as their main course of study, the students experience storms and worldly vicissitudes, are tempered and tested in acute, complex class struggle, study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, and elevate their simple class feelings to the high level of consciousness of the line.

Through in-depth investigation and study, the teachers and students of an educational reform practice team came to understand how one of the production brigades had undergone numerous grave struggles of power-seizure and counter power-seizure in the more than 20 years since the liberation. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, a small handful of bad characters, hoodwinking some of the masses, once more usurped the leadership powers. Studying and applying Chairman Mao's great teachings concerning class struggle and the dictatorship of the proletariat together with the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres, the leading cadres waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the class enemy, hitting their reactionary influence and consolidating the political power of the proletariat. In the storm of class struggle, the teachers and students studied the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party and deeply understood the basic line of our Party laid down by Chairman Mao for the entire historical period of socialism, thus raising their own consciousness of continuing to make revolution.

In the factories and rural villages, the students study, labor, and fight together with the broad worker-peasant-soldier masses. The workers, peasants and soldiers show the utmost concern for the growth of the students. They enthusiastically encourage the students when they have made progress, and take note of their shortcomings and patiently educate them. The workers, peasants and soldiers intimately call the students "our own college students" and repeatedly exhort them to "remember firmly Chairman Mao's teachings and be reliable successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat."

Only By Making Society a Factory Can the Bourgeois Be Criticized in Depth

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "It is necessary to criticize the bourgeoisie." Workers, peasants and soldiers constitute the main force of criticism against the bourgeoisie, and the three major revolutionary movements form the best battlefield for revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. Earnestly reading books and carrying out study, the teachers and students, together with the workers, peasants and soldiers, repudiate the idealist transcendentalism, the reactionary theory that productivity alone counts, the theory of human nature of the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, and the theory of dying out of class struggle, all of which were promoted by Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, and other political swindlers like them. The teachers and students also criticize the bourgeois reactionary ideological system in the curricula as well as the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education. Through criticism they distinguish the correct line from the incorrect line and materialism from idealism, increasing their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism.

While carrying out special teaching on "grasping revolution to stimulate production," one of the educational reform practice teams went to 11 production brigades to find out various manifestations of the pernicious influence of the theory that productivity alone counted, and succeeded in collecting a large amount of data on the subject. Together with the poor and lower-middle peasants and the commune and brigade cadres, members of the team revealed the dangers of the theory of productivity by citing local living facts, criticized its reactionary essence, wrathfully condemned Liu Shao-ch'i and political swindlers like him for having promoted the theory of productivity and their towering crime of trying to undermine the socialist collective economy, and wrote an investigation report and other critical essays. Such criticism, being alive with flesh and blood, profound and effective, has increased the analytical and critical powers of the teachers and students, deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Grasp revolution to stimulate production," "Political work is the lifeblood of all economic work," etc., and enabled the teachers and students to appreciate more profoundly the significance of the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines in the sphere of economy during the socialist period.

Only by utterly breaking and eradicating the reactionary ideological system of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism in the academic sphere and occupying the positions with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought will it be possible to realize the dictatorship of the proletariat in the superstructure, including the various cultural domains. The broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, who have rich experience in class struggle, are to the point in their criticism and hit the enemy's vulnerable spot.

Through participation in productive labor, listening to recollection-of-bitterness reports, conducting of social surveys, and writing of the history of factories, villages, and families, the teachers and students of the Department of History have come to understand the blood-and-tears history of the brutal exploitation and oppression of the workers and poor and lower-middle

peasants by the landlords and the bourgeoisie. With strong class feeling they criticized, together with the workers, peasants and soldiers, the "theory of the policy of concession" and condemned the crime of counter-attack and counter-reckoning of the landlords.

An old poor peasant wrathfully pointed out: "There was never the slightest concession to us from the landlord class. The truth is that Liu Shao-ch'i and Chien Po-tsan wanted us to make concessions to the landlords!"

The teachers and students said that these words of the old poor peasant had exposed the fraudulent character of the "policy of concession." They realized that history was made by the working people, and that it was possible to know deeply how history had been put upside down by the exploiting classes and to criticize in depth the idealist conception of history of Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him in maintaining history was created by heroes only if actual class struggle was known. With historical materialism as their guide, they are studying the history of struggle by peasants in ancient China. They sing the praise of the feats of peasant revolutions and resolve to right history that has been put upside down.

The working class must "discover a new world while criticizing the old world." Only by persevering firmly in in-depth criticism of the bourgeoisie in the midst of the three major revolutionary movements will it be possible to thoroughly reform the old "academic" type arts college and create a new, socialist arts college.

Only By Making Society a Factory Will It Be Possible To Combine Theory With Practice

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Learn Marxism, not only from books, but also--and mainly--through class struggle, work practice, and contact with the worker-peasant-soldier masses, so as to learn it truly." Practice in the three major revolutionary movements is the best classroom for living study and application of Marxism-Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

With society as their factory, teachers and students of arts faculties use Marxist-Leninist works and the written works of Chairman Mao for basic texts and combine reading of Marxist-Leninist books with their study of Chairman Mao's works and intensive reading of Chairman Mao's principal works with general reading. In the practice of the three major revolutions, they study and apply the stand, viewpoint and method of Marxism-Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung in order to analyze and solve practical problems. Only by studying and applying in struggle and by linking theory with practice will it be possible to truly learn Marxism-Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

In making society a factory and firmly upholding the principle of "combining theory with practice," it is necessary to pay attention to handling correctly two relationships.

(1) Relationship between doing things and learning.

Going out of the school and into factories and rural villages on the part of teachers and students does not amount to really liberating the arts from the classroom. Some teachers, though physically in a factory, teach their so-called system of theory, with which they are familiar, exactly as it is, without relating it to the realities of the factory or studying problems of practical struggle, thus bringing about a situation in which "all enthusiastically join in movements in the factory, but teaching-learning is carried on in a dreary manner inside the house." When the erroneous trend of "moving the classroom to the countryside" and teaching behind closed doors is corrected, another trend appears in which "doing things is substituted for studying" and the teachers utterly wash their hands of teaching. The students sharply pointed out that as soon as the "stuffing of ducks" style of teaching was criticized and repudiated, a "releasing of ducks" style came to take its place.

Having summed up the lesson learned in the two kinds of one-sidedness mentioned above, we organized the students for earnest reading of books in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements and guided them to work hard in combining theory with practice. We combined learning in practice with book learning and participation in practical struggle with teaching of theory, rationally worked out our schedules for work and study, and worked as we studied, combining study with application.

With the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines in the sphere of rural economy as the principal subject of study, an educational reform practice team of the Department of Political Economy went to the leadership organs, communes and production brigades to conduct an in-depth investigation into the history and present condition of rural people's communes. Carrying out analysis by applying Chairman Mao's series of directives on the development of collective economy of the rural people's communes, the team summed up the results in several basic problems. These problems were new ones which must be solved in the in-depth development of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in the countryside, and also constituted an important part of the content of political economy which must be studied with emphasis. The teachers and students studied and discussed these problems together, and raised their perceptual knowledge of them to the plane of rational knowledge. They then wrote an investigation report and critical essays by way of carrying out propaganda among the masses and testing their own knowledge in practice.

In the course of "Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge," the teachers and students studied in depth Chairman Mao's theory of the road of development of our socialist agriculture, and, having summed up the new experience of the current struggle-criticism-transformation movement on the economic front together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, have written new textbooks which serve practical struggle, link theory with practice, and meet the needs of teaching-learning. The broad masses of teachers and students deeply realize that by turning society into a factory, they will have the biggest classroom but they must be courageous in practice, they will have the largest number of teachers but they must learn humbly, and they will have the most dynamic teaching material but they must use it skillfully.

(2) Relationship between learning first what is urgently needed and carrying out teaching-learning in a planned manner.

How should teaching-learning be organized on the first line of the three major revolutionary movements so as to embody the principle of making study the main concern? There was a struggle between two ideas over this question.

Instead of starting from the practical needs of practical struggle, some comrades one-sidedly emphasized systematic teaching-learning according to a pre-arranged schedule. Some others, going to the other extreme, negated planned teaching-learning in a downright way, being content with learning things piecemeal and learning whatever that came to hand in a haphazard way.

We took care to correct these two deviations. In accordance with the plan of teaching we selected keypoints and subjects, striving to make the teaching-learning tasks conform to the concrete features and central work of the unit in which we happened to be. Having selected the keypoint, we took our stand on reality, learned first what was urgently needed for use, selected the content of teaching-learning with our object in view, and actively organized teaching-learning in accordance with the teaching plan, implementing the principle of teaching and learning "fewer but more essential things."

Taking their teaching-learning tasks to a factory, the teachers and students of the Department of Chinese conducted teaching-learning activities in close relation to the practical struggle in society as well as in that particular factory. In the "one-strike, three-oppose" movement in the factory, they studied Chairman Mao's great teachings concerning class struggle, went to battle with their pens, and systematically organized a series of teaching-learning activities with the writing of short comments as the core. When an assessment and rating was held at the factory, they helped to sum up the advanced experience of the worker masses of the factory in their living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, studied in a planned manner Chairman Mao's philosophical thoughts, and learned to write investigation reports, newsletters, summing-up reports, and other things. When the workers celebrated a festival, the teachers and students wrote or made up many theatrical pieces that proved popular with the masses, using material taken from the colorful real life. In relation with their practical tasks, they carried out teaching-learning on three special subjects, i.e., "Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," the revolutionary model plays and theatrical productions, and basic knowledge of literary writing for the masses.

In the past several months the teachers and students more or less systematically studied the basic viewpoints of Chairman Mao's thoughts about literature and art and learned how to write in various styles for various purposes. They have tempered their basic skills of social investigation, mass work, revolutionary mass criticism, and literary writing. They have also played the role of a study team, a propaganda team, and a fighting team.

In making society a factory, it is necessary to insist on the unity of theory with practice. In opposing a tendency, it is also necessary to pay attention to another tendency that may be concealed. Oppose making "books the core," but it is necessary to read books conscientiously in relation to reality. Oppose making "teachers the core," but it is necessary to promote actively the role of guide and tutor of the teachers. Oppose making "the classroom the core," but it is necessary to organize properly essential classroom teaching.

The various departments carry out teaching and learning in a scattered manner as members go to factories and the countryside. At certain intervals, however, they must gather together again with their practical problems, to sum up and exchange experience, organize teaching-learning of certain specialties, read more books suitably, and emphasize further improvement on the theoretical side. In this way, making society a factory will form a new system of teaching-learning, and students will know more about Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and enrich their knowledge of history and culture.

Only By Making Society a Factory Will It Be Possible To Reform and Build Up the Force of Teachers

"The question of educational reform is mainly a question of teachers." The content of teaching-learning in arts faculties has a clear, positive class character, and through teaching and other activities the world outlook of teachers constantly exerts a direct influence on the students. Following the development in depth of the educational revolution, and in particular after the massive admission of worker-peasant-soldiers into the university, a higher than ever demand is imposed on the teachers. Making society a factory, implementing Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," and following the road of integration with the workers, peasants and soldiers is the basic way to reform and build up the teaching force in the arts faculty.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Encourage intellectuals to go to the masses, to the factories, and to the rural villages," we actively organize the teachers and send them into the fiery struggle of the three major revolutionary movements, so that politically they may receive re-education and professionally carry out re-study, speed up the remolding of their world outlook, foster the thoughts and feelings of the working people, and basically raise their ideological level and professional abilities. In building experimental farms and in the practice of educational reform in factories and rural villages in the past year or more, the broad masses of teachers and students, guided by Chairman Mao's splendid "May 7 Directive," have striven to study and apply Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, enabling their spiritual aspect to undergo a profound change.

In the past many teachers of the arts faculty had high regard for themselves behind the closed doors of the college. They could hold forth for hours on end when giving lectures, but were not concerned with and did not study the practical problems of our socialist revolution and construction, so that they were completely lost once they were engaged in the practice of the three major revolutionary movements.

When they first went to a rural village and listened to reports by the local cadres and the masses on the progress made in the collective economy, some of the teachers could not even catch on and the notes they took of the reports were all wrong. However, they were not afraid to expose contradictions, but were bold in practice and humbly received re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers. Together with the educational reform practice team which they led, they learned from the masses, carried out investigation and study, analyzed and studied the practical problems of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement with the relevant teachings of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and wrote some good essays and textbooks. Thus they have played a promotive role with regard to the work in that particular locality, and received the praise of the cadres and the masses.

Facts have proved that only by joining in the three major revolutionary movements will teachers of arts faculties be able to fully uncover contradictions, find the gaps, touch their own souls, and feel an urgent necessity of honestly receiving re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, carrying out re-study, and "changing their own thoughts and feelings and remolding themselves."

Chairman Mao teaches, "Thorough change of the world outlook will take a very long time. We should work patiently and must not be rash." In accordance with his teaching, and with regard to the bourgeois educational ideas and academic viewpoints of the teachers brought to light in the practice of educational reform, we induce the teachers to make revolution voluntarily and guide the teachers and students in assessing their teaching and learning, and by these means help the teachers to know the problems, eradicate any poisonous influence, and raise their consciousness.

While explaining the "rate of surplus value" to the workers in a factory, one of the teachers freely shortened the working hours and did away with fractions, leaving only whole figures, so as to make calculations easier. As a result, the rate of surplus value was reduced. When the worker-students and teachers were summing up the lesson together, one of the old workers recalled his own experience in accusing the capitalists of cruel exploitation.

Earnestly he pointed out to the teacher: "You have made the theory clear in your lesson, but the rate of surplus value was not a simple figure but was an important part of the account of blood and tears of us the working class. By shrinking from it so lightly, you have shown that you have not experienced capitalist exploitation."

These words of the old worker made the teacher profoundly feel the gap between her own thoughts and feelings and those of the working class. She said, "In all the more than ten years of my work on political economy my object has been to make clear theories and concepts. Never have I seriously considered telling people anything else through the explanation of theories and concepts." After that she humbly learned from the workers and gave lessons on theories of political economy in relation to the practice of the three major revolutions and the workers' own experience, for which she was welcomed by the workers.

For the sake of totally implementing the Party's policy toward intellectuals, we give full play to the role of the broad masses of young and middle-aged teachers, so they may temper and improve themselves in practice. In the mean time we also take care to mobilize the activism of the old teachers, develop their professional skills, and help them to change their old ideas and gradually shift their stand "to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and to the side of the proletariat."

With regard to issues in science and art, we resolutely follow the guideline of "One hundred flowers bloom, one hundred schools of thought contend" put forward by Chairman Mao and gradually settle them through discussion and practice, never jumping to conclusions rashly. The academic thinking of arts teachers very often directly reflects their class stand and political views. On the one hand we make all-round analyses of their academic thinking and political views, noting the close relationship as well as differences between the two, making concrete analyses of concrete problems and actively waging struggle against erroneous thoughts. On the other hand we pay attention to the policies and methods adopted, correctly distinguishing and handling the two different categories of contradictions. In particular, we take care to distinguish the following differences:

(1) Giving inadequate prominence to Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and the existence of defects in propaganda for the correct line are distinguished from opposition to Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and propagandizing of the wrong line.

(2) Bourgeois academic viewpoints revealed in teaching owing to improper remolding of the world outlook are distinguished from persistence in the reactionary stand and promoting of the poisonous influence of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism.

(3) Errors of the idealist conception of history in certain problems, made because of inadequate in-depth development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, or because of failure to distinguish the essence from the dross of the historical and cultural heritage, or because of improper evaluation of historical characters and historical events, are distinguished from opposition to the materialist conception of history that extols the ancients and criticizes the moderns or satirizes the present with past events.

(4) Mistaken views on concrete problems of the educational revolution due to poisoning by the revisionist line for education, temporary inability to come around to the correct view, and ideological relapses are distinguished from deliberate resistance to and sabotage of the educational revolution.

In the practice of the educational revolution, the broad masses of teachers study, fight, and carry out discussion and application together with the students. Teaching one another and learning from one another and making progress together, they are building a comradely, new-type teacher-student

relationship. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and led by the Party, with high spirits and high fighting morale, they are resolved to be "loyal to the Party's educational enterprise" and to dedicate their strength to the implementation of Chairman Mao's educational ideas.

* * *

EDUCATION OF CADRES

Two World Outlooks, Two Lines of Education for Cadres

by

Writing Group of CCP Shensi Provincial Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 19, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

Recently, with "Carry Out Education for Cadres in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line" as the topic, we have discussed, from the high plane of the struggle between the two lines, the significance of sending cadres down to do manual labor, the necessity for in-service cadres to go down to do manual labor, the view of leading organs on sending cadres down to do manual labor and such questions. Today we publish this article as a conclusion of these discussions.

Beginning with the next issue, we shall emphatically discuss: How should "May 7" cadre schools be run in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and how should we lead the education for cadres who come to settle in production brigades? How should sent-down cadres be organized to make a living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought with reference to the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles and be educated in ideology and the political line? What we should discuss first is how we can give prominence to proletarian politics, adhere to the policy of "running a school with its doors open," and correctly handle the relations between study and productive labor. It is hoped that all will continue to take part enthusiastically in the discussion.

*

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In order to guarantee that our Party and country do not change their color, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but must train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution." "This is an extremely important question, a matter of life and death for our Party and our country. It is a question of fundamental importance to the proletarian revolutionary cause for a hundred, a thousand, nay ten thousand years." In this extremely important question of training and educating cadres, an acute struggle has been going on for a long time between Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

This struggle is expressed in various fields.

On the question of what ideology should be used to educate cadres: Chairman Mao teaches us, "The theoretical basis guiding our thinking is Marxism-Leninism." In essence, the question of training and educating cadres is a question of arming the cadres with Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him rabidly opposed the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and kept poisoning the cadres by means of feudal, bourgeois and revisionist black wares.

On the question of how cadres should be trained and educated: Chairman Mao has always held that cadres must brave the storm and face the world. Citing the historical experience of dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad, he pointed out incisively: "Successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat come forward in mass struggles and are tempered in the great storms of revolution. It is essential to test and judge cadres and choose and train successors in the long course of mass struggle." Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him objected to the cadres' participating in the revolutionary practice and taking the road of integration with workers and peasants, and went all out to lead the cadres to the sidetrack of "self-cultivation behind closed doors" which meant their detachment from the masses, politics and practice.

On the question of what kind of people the cadres should be trained to become: Chairman Mao has always taught the cadres to be servants of the people and demanded that cadres should be trained to be proletarian revolutionary fighters who "practice Marxism-Leninism, not revisionism." Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him did their utmost to corrupt the cadres with ideas of seeking personal fame and gain and high positions, ideas that "officials are exalted while the common people are lowly," and other ideas of the exploiting classes, in a frenzied attempt to turn the cadres into overlords sitting on the backs of the people and to make them degenerate into tools for the restoration of capitalism.

This struggle between the two lines of education for cadres directly affects the destiny and future of the state. To insure that the leadership of our Party and state would always remain in the hands of the proletarian revolutionaries and to prevent the emergence of Khrushchev's revisionism in China, we must implement Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and the series of his directives about "sending the vast majority of cadres down to do manual labor" and we must firmly and unswervingly educate cadres in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The struggle between the two lines is, in the last analysis, a struggle between the two world outlooks. Pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres, with their reactionary philosophic viewpoint as its theoretical basis, is an outcome of their reactionary bourgeois and metaphysical world outlook. To implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres, we should take the stand of Marxism-Leninism and,

proceeding from the criticism of the reactionary world outlook upheld by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, totally settle accounts with their counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres.

Criticize Idealist Transcendentalism, Consciously Take Part in the Practice of the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles

Should cadres take part in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles? Should cadres be trained and educated in the three great revolutionary movements? This is a basic difference between the two lines of education for cadres. This difference reflects the struggles between the two philosophical lines, that is, the opposition between the materialist theory of reflection and idealist transcendentalism.

Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres stresses that cadres should participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. It takes the Marxist materialist theory of reflection as its theoretical basis.

"Where do correct ideas come from? Do they drop from the skies? No. Are they innate in the mind? No. They come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment." This incisive thesis of Chairman Mao on the materialist theory of reflection profoundly expounds the decisive role played by the practice of revolution in the course of acquiring knowledge. To gain correct ideas and to establish the proletarian world outlook, cadres must take part in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles; only by going through the storms of the three great revolutionary struggles can they master the theory of revolution, improve their skills of revolution and temper themselves into successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

In his note on "The Seven Well-Written Documents of Chekiang Province Concerning Cadre Participation in Physical Labor," Chairman Mao points out emphatically: "Class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country. These movements are a sure guarantee that Communists will be free from bureaucracy and immune against revisionism and dogmatism, and will forever remain invincible. They are a reliable guarantee that the proletariat will be able to unite with the broad working masses and realize a democratic dictatorship."

This raises participation in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles to the high plane of the opposition to and prevention of revisionism and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. It also profoundly reveals the close relationship between perseverance in the materialist theory of reflection and the sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Only by proceeding from the materialist theory of reflection and consciously and perseveringly participating in the

practice of the three great revolutionary struggles can we achieve revolutionization of the cadres' thinking and of the public organizations and insure that our Party will not become revisionist and the state will not change her political color, and shall we be able to carry the socialist revolution on various fronts through to the end.

Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him opposed cadres' participation in the practice of revolution and went all out to push the "self-cultivation behind closed doors" and the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres. They proceeded from the reactionary idealist transcendentalism.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang said nonsensically that: "man has perfect thinking" because of "the development of his brain"; "the brain is the source of man's 'knowledge.'" In their opinion, since "perfect thinking" is innate in man's brain, which is an inexhaustible "source of 'knowledge,'" people apparently do not have to participate in social practice but can just examine themselves and acquire correct ideas and they can just "examine themselves on three points every day" and establish the proletarian world outlook.

In fact, all these viewpoints of theirs are fallacies characteristic of subjective idealism. Dialectical materialists hold that: The brain is an organ of thinking, the function of the brain is to think, and thinking cannot exist independently of the brain; but, the brain is only an organ of thinking, not the source of thought. Social practice is the only source of thought and knowledge. People carry out struggles of various kinds in the course of social practice, and the phenomena of the external world, when reflected within their brains through their sensory organs, will cause sensation and result in thought. The brain only plays the role of a processing factory. All it does is to make finished products out of the raw materials or semi-finished products obtained from practice, otherwise it is of no use.

Engels pointed out: "First there is labor, which later combines with language and forms the most important motive force. Under their influence, the brain of an ape changed gradually into the brain of man." From this, it can be seen that, parted from social practice, "man's brain" basically cannot take shape and "develop" and, of course, cannot generate "perfect thought," still less establish the proletarian world outlook!

Proceeding from this ridiculous viewpoint of idealist transcendentalism, Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang employed all possible means to oppose cadres' participation in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. They spread fallacies, such as "theory of punishment through labor," "theory of doing labor in order to get a veneer of gold" and "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and, with an ulterior purpose, vilified the investigation of conditions as an "outdated" method, and did their utmost to prevent the cadres from going deep into the lower levels and into realities to take part in the three great revolutionary movements. They advocated

"self-cultivation" which meant that one should carry out "self-cultivation" in an idealist way and by keeping away from the actual class struggle and from social practice.

In order to oppose cadres' participation in revolutionary practice, they overtly released the theory that "practice makes one lag behind." Liu Shao-ch'i talked such rubbish: Someone participates in the practice of revolution, but "the practice of revolution does not push him forward but, on the contrary, makes him lag behind." This really is out-and-out ridiculous!

Chairman Mao teaches us: "If you want to know the theory and methods of revolution, you must take part in revolution." The course of growth of millions upon millions of cadres shows that only by taking part in revolution can one really understand revolution; only by repeatedly participating in the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles can one have a real grasp of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and understand profoundly Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. On the other hand, if one follows the way of "self-cultivation" advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, keeps away from social practice and undertakes "self-cultivation" behind closed doors, he can never make improvement and, on the contrary, will fall into the quagmire of revisionism!

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, some cadres were poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres, so that they were long detached from the masses, politics and practice, lorded it high over the people, lived in comfort and subsequently went through "peaceful evolution" and slid to the brink of counter-revolutionary revisionism. Then the great storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and his teaching about "sending down the vast majority of cadres to do manual labor," large groups of cadres have gone to mountain and rural areas to go through tempering on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles. They are being rejuvenated with surging revolutionary vigor and increase their consciousness of the class struggle and the line struggle and their consciousness in continuing to make revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Facts have effectively uncovered the reactionary nature of idealist transcendentalism and vividly testified to the greatness and correctness of Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres.

In order to uphold the materialist theory of reflection and to establish the proletarian world outlook, we must criticize and scour away idealist transcendentalism, consciously take the "May 7" road and participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles.

Leading organs at various levels should make clear by standing at the high plane of the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge, the important meaning of cadres' participation in the practice of revolution and organize the cadres to participate in collective productive labor regularly, to participate perseveringly in class struggle and to carry out scientific

experiments actively. In particular, they must organize and lead the vast majority of cadres, including those in service, to go down to do manual labor.

Going down to do manual labor is a good means by which cadres may participate in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles directly and in an all-round manner. "He who denies personal participation in the transformation of realities cannot be a materialist." The view that so-called in-service cadres need not go down to do manual labor runs counter to the materialist theory of reflection.

Read Books Seriously, Increase the Ability To Distinguish Between True and False Marxism

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Cadres should be educated to have some understanding of Marxism-Leninism; it would be still better if they understand more. That is to say, they should practice Marxism-Leninism, not revisionism." This is the most fundamental principle in training successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres is characterized by the unity of theory and practice. If cadres are educated in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they must be organized to make a living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought with reference to the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles.

Proceeding from their reactionary bourgeois and metaphysical world outlook, Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him opposed the practice of revolution and the universal truth of Marxism-Leninism. They always impeded and opposed living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought by cadres. This was the most vicious tactics they adopted to ruin the cadres.

Lenin pointed out: "Without a revolutionary theory, there cannot be a revolutionary movement." The study of the theory of revolution is necessary for cadres in achieving ideological revolutionization, in continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and in realizing the great target of "abolishing the system of exploitation of man by man on earth and liberating mankind as a whole."

Reading books seriously is important because, as Lenin pointed out, "the theoretical victory of Marxism obliges its enemies to disguise themselves as Marxists." Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang were political swindlers who waved a "red flag" to oppose the red flag and put on the cloak of Marxism to oppose Marxism. Some of our comrades were apt to fall into their trap, be cheated by them and make mistakes because they acted in accordance with their simple class feeling and paid no attention to reading books seriously and raising their theoretical level. Only when we obey Chairman Mao's teachings,"read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," and have increased our ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism can we refrain from falling into the trap set by the people who claim they understand Marxism but actually know nothing about Marxism.

"In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." The brilliant "May 7" road is the best classroom for us to study the theory of revolution. "Going down to do manual labor gives the vast majority of cadres an excellent chance to study once again." This is, first of all, an excellent chance to study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. Leaders at all levels must tightly grasp the link of reading seriously. The broad masses of "May 7" fighters should overcome the erroneous ideas caused by the "theory that manual labor saves mental labor" and the "theory that manual labor naturally results in transformation," and seriously read Marxist-Leninist books and Chairman Mao's works with reference to the three great revolutionary movements and with their problems in mind, and use the theory of revolution to guide the practice of revolution. In this way, they will remold their world outlook in a better way and increase their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Criticize and Repudiate the Idealist Conception of History, Firmly Take the Road of Integration with Workers and Peasants

Is history created by the masses or by heroes? This is a basic difference between the materialist conception of history and the idealist conception of history. Marxism has always held that the masses are the makers of history and the decisive force pushing history forward. Marx and Engels pointed out more than a century ago: "Historical activity is a mass undertaking." Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history," is an incisive summing up of the Marxist materialist conception of history.

Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres takes the materialist conception of history as its theoretical basis, stresses the necessity for cadres to brave the storm and face the world by participating in mass struggle, and demands that cadres take the road of integration with workers and peasants. Practice shows that this is the only road for cadres to achieve ideological revolutionization. Only by forming one with the workers and peasants and learning modestly from the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants can they gradually shift their footing to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers and to the side of the proletariat, and take a firm proletarian stand.

Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like him opposed the basic principle of historical materialism and audaciously spread the fallacy that "heroes are makers of history." They on the one hand regarded themselves as "heroes" and "saviors" and, on the other hand, went all out to peddle the "theory that the masses are backward" and maliciously called the working class "unreliable" and the peasants "conservative" and "backward." They sometimes called themselves "small people" but actually they were big careerists.

Proceeding from this reactionary idealist conception of history, these political swindlers employed all possible means to push forward the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres which was alienated from the masses, politics and practice. They did their utmost to prevent cadres from going among the masses and from learning from the workers, peasants and soldiers, to confine them to their offices and to the piles of documents and reports, or sent them to the old Party school where they read books and understood self-cultivation behind closed doors. They even had the effrontery to advocate "learning from middle and primary school students," in an attempt to oppose the cadres taking the road of integration with workers and peasants.

Chairman Mao points out incisively: "Whether one is a phony Marxist or a true Marxist can be seen completely and clearly from his relations with the broad masses of workers and peasants." "If he is willing to integrate himself with the workers and peasants and actually does so, he is a revolutionary; otherwise he is a non-revolutionary or a counter-revolutionary." Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang of phony Marxist political swindlers rabidly opposed the cadres' integration with the masses of workers and peasants, in a frenzied attempt to undermine the blood-and-flesh relationship between the cadres and the masses, to impede the cadres' ideological remolding, and to attain their counter-revolutionary sinister aim of subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The cadres take the "May 7" road and perseveringly uphold the system governing participation in collective productive labor--this is a basic road for cadres to integrate themselves with the masses of workers and peasants. In the past few years, the broad masses of cadres who had gone down to do manual labor received re-education from the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants, subsequently cultivating ideological feeling for the laboring people, cementing their relationship with the masses, learning from the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants their noble character of taking a firm stand, discriminately loving friends and hating enemies, and being boundlessly devoted to great leader Chairman Mao. They also did away with their bureaucratic, apathetic, arrogant and finicky airs. These facts eloquently show that "by taking part in collective productive labor, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism." These facts also serve as forceful criticism against the "theory that the masses are backward" and the idealist conception of history advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang.

In order to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres, leading organizations at all levels should organize the cadres to go regularly among the masses and to perseveringly take part in manual labor at the basic level by turns. The "May 7" cadre schools should carry out the policy of "running a school with open doors." The broad masses of cadres must criticize and repudiate the idealist conception of history, eliminate the pernicious influence of the "theory that the masses are backward,"

consciously take the road of integration with workers and peasants and modestly receive re-education from the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Criticize the "Theory of Joining the Party in Order To Climb To a Higher Post," Establish the Idea of Serving the People Heart and Soul

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The question of 'for whom?' is something fundamental; it is question of principle." An acute struggle centering on this fundamental problem exists between the two lines of education for cadres.

Should we work for the workers, peasants and soldiers or for the exploiting classes, and should we work for the broad masses of the people or for ourselves? This is a demarcation line between the proletarian world outlook and the bourgeois world outlook. One of the important requirements for proletarian cadres is that they "must work for the interests of the great majority of the people, for the interests of the great majority of the Chinese people and for the interests of the great majority of the people of the world, not for a few people, nor for the exploiting classes and the bourgeoisie, nor for the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists."

Chairman Mao always educates the cadres in the proletarian world outlook and teaches them to serve the people heart and soul. Whereas Liu Shao-ch'i, out of his counter-revolutionary aim of transforming the Party in accordance with the outlook of the bourgeoisie, has always poisoned the cadres with the egoistic, decadent bourgeois world outlook. That which did the most harm was the "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher post."

Chairman Mao teaches us: "We Communists seek not official posts, but revolution." Making revolution means working for the workers, peasants and soldiers and for the broad masses of the people. Seeking an official post means working for personal interests; if one goes on with this object in view, he will consciously or unconsciously serve the exploiting classes.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang peddled the "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher post," which is a reaction to the trend of historical development. In a country which is in transition from the slave system to the capitalist system, there exists some antagonism between government officials and the people. This antagonism is a concentrated expression of the antagonism between classes. It comes into being with the emergence of the system of exploitation, it will invariably end with the destruction of the system of exploitation. "A socialist country is a country of a completely new brand, it is a country in which the exploiting classes have been overthrown and the power is in the hands of the laboring people." The nature of a country under the dictatorship of the proletariat determines the fact that "all our cadres, whatever their rank, are servants of the people" and "the cadres of our Party and state are ordinary workers and not overlords sitting on the backs of the people." No matter whether one seeks an official post or sits on the back of the people, he is doing what is diametrically opposite to the nature of proletarian cadres.

Making the cadres take the "May 7" road plays an important role in eliminating the pernicious influence of the "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher post." "As soon as a cadre takes up a hoe, half of his bureaucratic air is gone." In the course of doing manual labor at the basic level, many cadres, in the capacity of ordinary laborers, eat, live, labor and study together with the broad masses and join them in fighting against self-interests and criticizing and repudiating revisionism, thereby overcoming their ideas of seeking personal fame and gain and high positions and also getting rid of their abominable bureaucratic airs. They also establish the ideas of working competently at the top and the basic levels and serving as "officials" while being ordinary people. They are determined to prove themselves proletarian fighters who seek not personal fame and gain and are devoted to the revolution and the people.

The "theory of doing manual labor to get a veneer of gold" spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and other political swindlers like them is a variation of the "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher post." They advocated "till the land first and become an official later," in a frenzied attempt to deceive the cadres into regarding their going down to do manual labor as a ladder for them to climb up. This was their sinister tactics to oppose Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres and to sabotage the policy of sending cadres down to do manual labor. If work is carried out accordingly, cadres will regard their going down to do manual labor as an interlude and will fail to attain the goal of remolding their world outlook.

The broad masses of cadres who have gone down to lower levels must see through the malicious intention of Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang in disseminating the "theory of doing manual labor in order to get a veneer of gold," tightly grasp the excellent chance of going down to do manual labor and conscientiously study once again.

In analyzing struggle in philosophy, great teacher Lenin pointed out: "In the last analysis, this kind of struggle is an expression of the trends and the ideological systems of hostile classes in modern society." The two opposing lines of education for cadres and their opposing philosophical bases separately serve the political aims of the two hostile classes, namely, the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The leading group represents the political power. If cadres are trained and educated in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres, it will be possible to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. If Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres is allowed to poison the cadres, the dictatorship of the proletariat will invariably be destroyed and this will cause a capitalist comeback. For the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must eliminate the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education for cadres and firmly and unswervingly train cadres in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education for cadres.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Inherit and Promote the Yenan Spirit, Greet "July 1" with Practical Action

- Excellent situation and thriving development emerge from the industrial and transportation fronts of Shensi Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 16, 1971)

(NCNA Sian, June 15) The broad workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technical personnel on the industrial and transportation fronts of Shensi Province, cherishing proletarian affection and boundless love for the great leader Chairman Mao, have further inherited and promoted the Yenan spirit fostered personally by Chairman Mao. They wage arduous struggles with self-reliance and ceaselessly win new victories in grasping revolution and promoting production to greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the Chinese Communist Party with practical action.

Since the beginning of this year, an excellent situation and thriving development have emerged from the industrial and transportation fronts of Shensi Province. From January to May, the total industrial production value of the province was increased by 18 percent as compared with the corresponding period of last year, creating the highest historical record for the same period. The output of many products registered increases by a large margin. Among these, the output of steel, steel products, aluminum, metal-cutting lathes, agricultural water pumps, boilers for industrial use, timber, caustic soda, alternate-current electric generators, diesel engines, ball-bearings, machine-made paper, cigarettes, and crude oil was increased by a range between 15 percent and over 50 percent, as compared with that in the corresponding period of last year. The quality of products has been raised incessantly, and the consumption of raw materials has been reduced further. The completed volume of capital construction was increased by over 30 percent as compared with the corresponding period of last year, and the fulfillment of railway and highway transportation plans was good.

Since the convening of the Shensi Provincial 5th Party Congress, the industrial and transportation fronts of the province have penetratingly conducted education concerning ideology and political lines. The broad masses of workers and cadres profoundly realize that the Yenan spirit fostered personally by Chairman Mao is an expression of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and it represents the thorough revolutionary spirit of Marxism-Leninism and represents the spirit of arduous struggle of the proletariat. Therefore, various factories, mines and enterprises should regard the inheritance and promotion of the Yenan spirit as an important part of the content of the education concerning ideology and political lines.

Leadership cadres at various levels assiduously study Marxist-Leninist books and conscientiously study Chairman Mao's works, and take the lead in promoting the Yenan spirit.

In conducting education on ideology and political lines, leadership members of the Shensi provincial Chingan Machinery Manufacturing Company vigorously promote the Party's revolutionary tradition of close association with the masses, and conscientiously rectify the leadership work style. Principal leadership members of the Party committee have sent two-thirds of the cadres of the organization deep into various factories, workshops, and sections to work there for a certain period of time, conscientiously carried out investigation and research and face-to-face leadership, rapidly pushing forward the development of the company's revolution and production. The company's total production value last year doubled the highest previous record. On this basis, the total in the first five months of this year was increased by 34 percent as compared with the corresponding period of last year.

Leadership members at various levels of the Shensi provincial Chinling Machinery and Electrical Manufacturing Company led the broad masses in relentlessly criticizing idealist transcendentalism, the reactionary theory of productivity, humanism of the landlords and the bourgeoisie, as well as the theory of the dying out of class struggle as pushed by the political charlatans of the like of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. This has enabled the Yenan spirit fostered personally by Chairman Mao to be greatly promoted and the situation of revolution and production to become better and better. The whole company has overfulfilled its production plans every month, and its total production value in the first five months of this year was increased by 164 percent as compared with the corresponding period last year.

After studying, publicizing, and developing the Yenan spirit, the broad masses of workers of the province have further aroused socialist activeness and creativeness. They promote self-reliance and wage arduous struggles with high spirits and high aspirations, penetratingly unfold the production-increase and economy campaign, scoring one new victory after another. The broad masses of various departments of coal, light and textile industries, geology, metallurgy, machinery, and capital construction have tapped potentialities of raw material resources, and insured the continuing development of production.

The broad masses of geological exploring personnel, responding to Chairman Mao's great call "develop the mining industry," relentlessly criticized the reactionary guideline of "grasping the middle to actuate the two ends" pushed by the Liu Shao-ch'i gang in iron and steel production, and elevated the activeness in waging a battle of mining. They broke down the previous old convention of not conducting engineering operations in the winter season, combatting the severe cold, braving winds and snow, waging arduous struggles to unearth mines for the sake of the revolution.

A number of factories of the machinery industrial system, promoting the Yenan spirit of self-reliance and high aspirations for achievement, have succeeded in the trial production of mining machines within a short period of time including electric rock-excavating machines and pneumatic drills, making new contributions to the development of mining.

The broad masses of workers of the textile industrial system insist on using politics to command production, make repeated practice, and have opened up a new path for spinning yarns with low-grade cotton. From January to May, they have used 120,000 piculs of low-grade cotton for weaving fine-quality cotton yarn, not only creating a large amount of wealth for the State, but also raising the quality of products. The rate of first-grade products of cotton yarn and cotton cloth exceeds 94 percent, topping the targets specified by the State.

The broad masses of workers of the industrial, transportation, and capital construction departments have used class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as a key link in conscientiously conducting the work of warehouse-clearing and stock-taking. They thoroughly criticize and repudiate the revisionist enterprise line of "ostentation and seeking foreign styles" and discard departmentalism, enabling the revolutionary tradition of hard work, thrift, and arduous struggle to become more popular. According to preliminary statistics of some factories and mines, the workers have so far cleared up 85 million yuan's worth of accumulated materials, much of them have been rationally utilized for production purposes.

Simultaneous with warehouse-clearing, various factories and mining enterprises have also vigorously unfolded technical innovation activities to make revolution in design of products, to ceaselessly raise the quality of products, and reduce consumption of raw materials.

Capital construction departments of Sian municipality have succeeded in trial producing 12 new types of hollow bricks. The construction of factory building and multi-storied buildings with these hollow bricks can save the use of steel products, timber, and cement between 26 percent and 80 percent, and reduce the building cost by over 40 percent, as compared with similar buildings of brick and wooden structures.

The Sian high-tension switch factory has developed new designs of 8 types of old products of obsolete design, reducing the size of its new products but improving their efficiency, with a great saving of raw materials.

At the approach of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the great, glorious, and correct Chinese Communist Party, the broad masses of workers of Shensi Province are recalling with high spirits and full of pride the great victories won by our Party in the past half century under the shrewd leadership of the great leader Chairman Mao. They are determined to be more closely rallied around the Party center with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy to win still greater victories in revolution and production and to greet the 50th anniversary of the founding of the Party in a new fighting posture.

* * *

CCP ANNIVERSARY

China Issues Stamps Marking 50th Anniversary of Founding of Communist Party of China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

the ministry of communications of the people's republic of china will issue a set of stamps in celebration of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china. the stamps are available at the post office throughout the country beginning july 1, 1971. the stamps praise the great victories of the great leader chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in different historical periods of the chinese revolution with scenes showing how people of all nationalities in china hold high the banner of unity for victory of the party's ninth national congress and follow chairman mao closely in their courageous advance.

the set of nine stamps have three face values: four fen, eight fen and 22 fen. the designs are as follows:

stamp one, site of the first national congress of the communist party of china which was held in shanghai;

stamp two, the national institute of peasant movement which was founded in kwangchow;

stamp three, chingkang mountains, cradle of the chinese revolution;

stamp four, site of the tsunyi meeting;

stamp five, yenan, revolutionary centre;

stamp six, tienanmen square in peking;

stamps seven, eight and nine, people throughout china are holding high the banner "unite to win still greater victories" and advancing victoriously along the course the great leader chairman mao has pointed out.

EXEMPLARY PARTY SECRETARY

Northwest China Commune Party Committee Secretary Goes Among Masses and Serves People Wholeheartedly

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, June 29, 1971)

communist party member yang yung-shan during the past eight years in his leading post has kept close ties with the masses and led them in advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line. he always bears in mind chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes". the lihsin commune party committee he heads in wuchung county is a pace-setter in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the ningsia hui autonomous region, northwest china.

yang yung-shan is from a poor peasant family. in his early years he developed a bone-deep hatred for the kuomintang reactionaries and the landlord class and he had profound love for chairman mao and the communist party of china. he is firmly resolved to follow chairman mao in making revolution and serve the people all his life.

he became a book-keeper in an elementary agricultural producers' co-operative after finishing primary school and later the co-op's storehouse-keeper when the co-op developed into a full-socialist one. he warm-heartedly served the poor and lower-middle peasants. during the big leap forward in 1958, he worked with great drive in the construction of the commune's hydro-electric power station. busy as he was, he conscientiously studied chairman mao's works. nurtured by mao tsetung thought, he matured rapidly and was admitted into the party that year.

in the spring of 1963, he was sent by the party to be party branch secretary of the tingchiawan production brigade which has poor natural conditions. as soon as he arrived, he pitched into the field work. he worked with the poor and lower-middle peasants every day and during work-breaks he told them the story of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" to help strengthen their determination to overcome difficulties. in the evenings he would visit them at home to learn about the class struggle in the brigade in spite of a day's fatigue. he would appear wherever the struggle was complex to help the poor and lower-middle peasants solve problems. during his five years' stay there, he led the masses in studying chairman mao's works in a living way and used mao tsetung thought to encourage the masses to transform nature. as a result, grain output nearly tripled.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, young communist yang yung-shan and poor and lower-middle peasants rebelled against the capitalist roaders. he was later elected a member of the commune revolutionary committee and became secretary after the commune's new party committee was set up.

"direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle for the communist party." yang yung-shan chewed over this teaching of chairman mao's again and again. from long years of experience, he knew that strength, wisdom and methods are all potential in the masses; one can be clear-sighted, alert and able to solve real problems only when one is a willing pupil of the masses.

at the first session of the party committee, he and the other party committee members studied chairman mao's teachings on the mass line and criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's slander "the masses are backward". they worked out measures for stepping up their ideological revolutionization -- taking root in the basic units and keeping close ties with the masses. when the meeting was over, yang yung-shan rolled up his bedding, took up "selected works of mao tsetung" and went to a production brigade with the poorest conditions so as to make investigations.

over the past two years, he has gone to twelve production brigades to make investigations and obtained large quantities of first-hand findings. his work helped struggle-criticism-transformation go deeper. he often takes the members of the leading bodies to the masses to hear their account of their past sufferings and present happiness, solicit their opinions and carry out open-door rectifications to promote their revolutionization. the leading members said that they would

be forgetting their class origins if they were divorced from the masses; the higher their positions, the closer the ties they should keep with the masses.

one evening in the late autumn of 1969, yang yung-shan was studying chairman mao's brilliant work "preface and postscript to rural surveys". he studied it to solve the discord between a brigade party branch secretary and a young commune member ma hsing-yuan. he thought that ma hsing-yuan and the party branch secretary were all sons of poor peasants. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they had rebelled together against the capitalist roaders and were so close that no wedge could be driven between them. why this sudden split? the more he thought, the more he felt that there was something behind it. "no investigation, no right to speak." following this teaching of chairman mao's, he decided to go among the masses to investigate with the method of class analysis and solve the question.

upon his arrival at the brigade, he joined the commune members in carting manure to the fields. on the evening he had a heart-to-heart talk with an old poor peasant yang chuan who told him that a former kuomintang despot often sneaked into ma hsing-yuan's home. then he held more fact-finding meetings and paid door-to-door calls on the poor and lower-middle peasants. hard facts obtained from the masses proved that an acute and coxmplex class struggle had been going on behind the dispute. a few nights on end, he talked with ma hsing-yuan and with him studied chairman mao's great teachings "unite to win still greater victories" and "never forget class struggle". he helped the young man recall the suffering in the past. he said to ma hsing-yuan: "do you remember the year when that despot pressed for taxes in kind for the kuomintang bandit gang? your father was almost tortured to death because he could not pay." this roused ma hsing-yuan's hatred for the old society and the class enemy. yang yung-shan's careful ideological work raised ma hsing-yuan's class consciousness. ma hsing-yuan disclosed the sabotage activities by the class enemy.

'as it is, people here belong to three different family lines, the yangs, the mas and the changs. that despot tried to play on the concept of clan to fan up trouble and, taking advantage of the youth and hot temper of ma hsing-yuan, tried to play him against the cadres in an attempt to sabotage the revolution and production.

this fact made yang yung-shan recognize the new trend of class struggle in the countryside. he encouraged the masses to study chairman mao's teachings on classes and class struggle and sharply criticize liu shao-chi's trash of the "dying out of class struggle". this helped to expose the enemy's criminal schemes. the cadres and masses raised their consciousness of class struggle and rebuffed the class enemies' attempts to sabotage. the cadres and masses became more closely united.

chairman mao teaches: "we should go to the masses and learn from them, synthesize their experience into better, articulated principles and methods, then do propaganda among the masses, and call upon them to put these principles and methods into practice so as to solve their problems." bearing in mind this teaching, yang yung-shan warm-heartedly summed up and learned the advanced actions and experience of the masses and spread them.

last summer, yang yung-shan went to the pohung production brigade. he got a deep education from seeing the ideolgoical revolutionization and the new revolutionary way of handling family affairs of communist party member chen feng-lien. the family studied chairman mao's works together every day and often held study classes. he spread chen feng-lien's achievements in the living study and application of chairman mao's works during work-breaks in the day and went to the peasants' homes to help run family mao tsetung thought study classes in the evening. sometimes he asked chen feng-lien to tell of her gains in ideological revolutionization by studying and applying chairman mao's works in a living way. the people were greatly impressed. the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought thus spread vigorously. 449 activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought emerged in the commune in 1970; seven production brigades were commended as advanced collectives; five of the seven members of the commune party committee attended autonomous regional or county congresses of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

yang yung-shan seized every opportunity to study chairman mao's brilliant works, no matter how busy he was and even when he was seriously ill. once after an operation, he was very weak. his comrades urged him to have a good rest. but he said: "my poor health cannot make my mind weak; i am ill but i will never relax my mind. this is the time i should study chairman mao's works harder." his unbending will enabled him to read through the "selected works of mao tsetung".

yang yung-shan always takes chairman mao's works and a notebook with him. he has filled a dozen of thick notebooks with study notes since 1963. he has another notebook for recording the advanced ideas and the fine statements of heroes, with which he encourages himself.

the poor and lower-middle peasants praise him in these words: "yung-shan is worthy to be called a good leader in guiding us to study mao tsetung thought. he is the kind of cadre who is close to the hearts of us poor and lower-middle peasants."

INDOCTRINATION OF PARTY MEMBERS

Leading Party Members in Northeast China Hsien Study Revolutionary Theory Well

(NCNA-English Changchun, June 29, 1971)

leading members of the chinese communist party committee of hailung county in kirin province, northeast china, strive to carry out chairman mao's teaching "those experienced in work must take up the study of theory and must read seriously". they have used revolutionary theory to guide their work and raised their level of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and are more conscious of the need to implement chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

they conscientiously studied lenin's teaching "without revolutionary theory there can be no revolutionary movement" and chairman mao's teaching "for us, therefore, the spreading and deepening of the study of marxism-leninism

present a big problem demanding an early solution which is possible only through concentrated effort." this helped them grasp the importance of revolutionary theory for revolutionary practice. they earnestly study works by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works with the secretary of the county party committee taking the lead. once he suffered from a bad back, yet the secretary walked three kilometres with the help of a cane to attend a study meeting. with problems of the struggle between the two lines in mind, he has time and again studied chairman mao's philosophic works "on practice" and "on contradiction", and works by marx and lenin, including "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha program" and "the state and revolution", since the second plenary session of the 9th central committee of the chinese communist party. he also took more than 50,000 words of notes. his example helps encourage other leading members.

the county party committee pays attention to exercising ideological leadership to help everybody know the importance of study. it also sees to it that all leading members of the party committee grasp what they read and are able to guide revolutionary practice with revolutionary theory.

"one of our current important tasks on the ideological front is to unfold criticism of revisionism." in line with this teaching of chairman mao's, the county party committee closely combined the study of revolutionary theory with revolutionary mass criticism. in relation to class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, the committee members studied many basic viewpoints of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and criticized revisionist fallacies peddled by liu shao-chi and other political swindlers. they exposed these sham marxists for distorting and tampering with marxism-leninism and criticized them thoroughly in the political and theoretical sphere. for instance, when they criticized the reactionary theory of productive forces peddled by the political swindlers, they conscientiously studied theses of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought on the relationship between the productive force and the relations of production, between the economic base and the superstructure. they came to understand that the relationship between politics and economics and between revolution and production is always one between what commands and what is commanded. this helped them deepen their criticism of the reactionary theory of productive forces and raise their consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution, promote production".

in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, leading members of the party committee paid great attention to the repeated study of the basic viewpoints of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and deepened their understanding of these viewpoints. they recognize that study and practice are a dialectical unity. practice provides most favourable conditions for learning revolutionary theory. practice gives rise to new problems for theoretical study and tests, deepens and expands what one has gained from study.

in launching a mass movement last year to learn from tachai, many cadres and commune members suggested that the paddy acreage be increased. but some leading cadres held that it was even difficult to work the present paddy fields because of the scarcity of rain in spring. they felt that expansion of the paddy acreage was wishful thinking that ignored the objective situation. the leading cadres had to decide which view was correct. therefore, they went to investigate and study the actual facts while studying chairman mao's brilliant

writing "where do correct ideas come from?" they inspected all the rivers and reservoirs in the county and asked many cadres and peasants for opinions. they concluded that the scarcity of spring rain was unfavourable, but there was another aspect. the many small reservoirs and ponds built by the masses in the great proletarian cultural revolution, together with big and medium projects built in the preceding years, had formed a complete irrigation network. this, coupled with people's political consciousness heightened in the cultural revolution, was very favourable. by relying on the masses to increase the source of water and by scientific management, the unfavourable condition could be overcome. after discussion and study, members of the leading body reached a unanimous view. over 2,000 hectares of additional paddy fields were opened. the study and investigation deepened their understanding of chairman mao's teaching that correct ideas "come from social practice, and from it alone; they come from three kinds of social practice, the struggle for production, the class struggle and scientific experiment."

meanwhile they pay great attention to remoulding their own world outlook. leading members of the county party committee recognized that unless the study of revolutionary theory was used to remould world outlook, it would be toying with marxist phrases rather than grasping the marxist stand, viewpoint and method.

a standing committee member of the county party committee linked his study of materialist dialectics with his experience in working with a production brigade on three occasions. this was an advanced unit in the county and he only paid attention to helping sum up its advanced experience and overlooked its shortcomings during his stay in the brigade on the first two occasions. later, the brigade fell behind other brigades in revolution and production. when he went there the third time, the masses criticized him for having not pointed out their shortcomings before. this time he made careful investigations. he helped the brigade cadres overcome the shortcomings in their work. the brigade soon caught up with others and once again became an advanced unit.

in analysing the different results of his work in the brigade, this leading member discovered that he had been eager to bring back only the successful experience of the brigade on his first two visits and thus misled by non-proletarian ideas. he had failed to look at the matter objectively in the light of the dialectical materialist concept of one divides into two. he finally understood that in order to look at things in the light of this concept, one must first approach oneself in this way, namely to sort out the non-proletarian ideas in one's thinking and repudiate them. non-proletarian ideas prevent one from grasping the fundamental viewpoint of materialist dialectics.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Political Maturing of Uighur Communist in Sinkiang

(NCNA-English Urumchi, June 29, 1971)

one of sinkiang's first locomotive drivers, paitihaishan is a communist party member of uighur nationality who is fast maturing politically under the nurturing of mao tsetung thought. his locomotive has run for years on a sandstorm-swept railway line in northwest china, making contributions to the construction and defence of the frontier area. he is an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. he was recently elected a member of the second sinkiang uighur autonomous regional committee of the communist party of china.

on the eve of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the party, paitihaishan said: "whoever has passed a long cold night cherishes the warmth of the sun; a slave beaten by the landlords feels the happiness of the new society. the party and chairman mao have turned me, once a slave, into a proletarian vanguard fighter. it is owing to them that i, a shepherd in the old society, have become one of the first uighur locomotive drivers. i will follow the great leader chairman mao closely and work all my life for building communism exclamation"

paitihaishan was born in a poor peasant family at the foot of the kunlun mountains in western sinkiang. when he was a child, his father was tortured to death by a landlord. he and his mother became slaves of the landlord. the family's bitter life roused hatred in the heart of the child.

the liberation of sinkiang in 1949 emancipated the family. when paitihaishan completed junior middle school, he was sent to study at the northwest institute for nationalities and then at the taiyuan railway institute. he was among the large numbers of cadres and technicians of minority nationalities being trained at that time in sinkiang by the party to promote the revolution and production in the area. thanks to the attention shown by the party and chairman mao and the help of party organizations and other comrades, paitihaishan's political consciousness was quickly raised. he came to know what exploitation and classes are, as well as why the poor people follow chairman mao in making revolution. he took an active part in the political movements in school and studied very hard. he was admitted into the chinese communist party in july 1961.

a graduate from the taiyuan railway institute, paitihaishan arrived in hami to be a locomotive driver on the lanchow-sinkiang line. at first he encountered many difficulties. experienced locomotive drivers of han nationality studied with him the following teaching of chairman mao's: "we can learn what we did not know. we are not only good at destroying the old world, we are also good at building the new." they tried to increase his confidence in becoming a proficient locomotive driver, and warmly and patiently taught him how to be one. paitihaishan came to realize that it was owing to the great leader chairman mao's concern for the sinkiang people that sinkiang now had railways. it had had to depend entirely on camels and donkeys for transport for generations. he pledged to master the skill so as to help build up sinkiang.

paitihaishan studied chairman mao's works assiduously. he carried chairman mao's works with him all the time. no matter how late he came back at night, he studied chairman mao's teachings related to problems arising in his work, summed up experience and found the way forward. when the locomotives needed repairs, he did his best to accomplish the tasks in line with chairman mao's teachings on serving the people wholeheartedly. sometimes he forgot to eat or sleep in his determination to do a good job. in 1965 he became a qualified locomotive driver on the lanchow-sinkiang line.

all these years his locomotive has run through a wind-swept region and on every trip he has to overcome numerous difficulties. once he was assigned an urgent task. the dispatcher told him: "your train is overloaded by more than 100 tons. what's more, the wind is strong. you'll find it hard to climb slopes today. if you think it's too tough, you can leave behind a number of waggons." but paitihaishan thought of the urgent need of socialist construction for the material. "we'll do the job without mishap", he and his two mates pledged.

when the train entered the wind-swept region, it slowed down as it began to climb a slope in the teeth of the gale. the locomotive has a device to sprinkle sand on the rails to increase friction as it climbs a slope. but the wind was so strong that the sand was blown away before it touched the rails and the wheels began to spin. paitihaishan asked his assistant to look after the locomotive and he jumped down with a shovel. he did his best to keep on his feet and press forward in the driving wind. reciting chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", he mustered all his strength to walk at the locomotive's pace and toss shovelful after shovelful of sand on the rails. he battled the wind more than an hour until the train reached the top of the slope.

the great proletarian cultural revolution has tempered paitihaishan and heightened his consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. while working on the locomotive, he keeps the chinese revolution and the world's people at heart, and is always eager to make new contributions to the revolutionary cause. he is more diligent than before in his study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought after the party's ninth national congress. he said: "a communist must cherish the lofty goal of communism while working hard at his present post. though my ability is limited, there is no limit to my serving the people. i'll dedicate my limited ability to this limitless work."

one day his train was running through a desert region along a branch line then under construction when he saw the builders carrying material to the construction site. he thought how hard it was to transport material by manual labour under such circumstances. he remembered chairman mao's teaching "proceed in all cases from the interests of the people", so he offered to carry the material on his train though it was time for him to rest after long hours of work. his action won the praise of the builders who wanted to learn from his revolutionary spirit.

paitihaishan is thrilled at the tremendous changes constantly taking place in the vast northwest, which are an indication of the rapid progress china is making in socialist construction under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. he is determined to live up to the expectations of the party and chairman mao and always march forward in the direction indicated by chairman mao.

RURAL BUS SERVICE

Good Bus Service in East China Hilly Area

(NCNA-English Hangchow, June 29, 1971)

a bus station in anchi county in the east china province of chekiang recently opened seven bus routes to provide service for 31 people's communes in a hilly area. this is a convenience for the commune members and supports agricultural production. newspapers now reach the poor and lower-middle peasants the same day, who can disseminate mao tsetung thought quickly. if one wants to go shopping, one can return from the county seat the same day by bus, saving much time for production.

the county is situated in the tienmushan mountain and transportation was limited. transport improved after liberation under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution. the poor and lower-middle peasants displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and built many roads leading to almost every people's commune.

during the education this year in ideology and political line, the workers of the bus station studied chairman mao's teaching "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." they recognized the importance of providing transportation for the poor and lower-middle peasants as part of the struggle between the two lines. after the study, the bus station revolutionary committee decided that the buses going between the county seat and the people's communes would make 51 trips a day instead of the original ten. the revolutionary workers supported this move. all of them took part in the work of turning old trucks into buses to meet the need arising from the new measure.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Algerian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

mohamed cherif sahli, ambassador of the algerian democratic people's republic to china, is going to leave his post for home. premier chou en-lai met him this evening.

present on the occasion were ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and staff members wu chien-min, li pei-yi, tien cheng-pao and hu feng-hsien.

BRAZIL

Brazilian Extension of Territorial Water Limit Is Act of Sovereignty, Says Brazilian Magazine

(NCNA-English Peking, June 28, 1971)

the brazilian magazine "manchete" in an article published recently pointed out that brazil's enforcing of a law in defence of its sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile territorial limit is "an act of sovereignty" and "one of the most significant events in the history of our country", according to a rio de janeiro report.

the article pointed out that by extending its territorial water limit to 200 nautical miles, brazil "has not jeopardized the right of any country, but has only defined and defended its own right". it explained that the purpose in defending the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limit "is to define our country's right over the continental shelf". it said that the brazilian petroleum company has discovered a petroleum zone in the littoral continental shelf. "the continental shelf is an extension of brazil's territory which extends to the east and north about 190 nautical miles. therefore, our territorial water limit must include the whole continental shelf so that our effective control over all that is within it can be guaranteed," the article said.

it pointed out that those who oppose latin american countries' extension of territorial water limit "are usually such countries which possess well equipped big fleets and are able to fish along the coasts of countries that are far off and lack vigilance. if they claimed the 'right to exploration' of their piratical fishing vessels in these remote oceans, they will eventually seek access to the riches in the sea-bed soil and the mineral deposits in the continental shelf".

the article pointed out that china is among the first to have responded favourably to latin american countries' stand in defending the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limit, while "the soviet union and united states have reacted diametrically on the contrary."

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Government Economic Mission Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

a canadian government economic mission led by jean-luc pepin, canadian minister of industry, trade and commerce, arrived in peking by air this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade.

madame pepin arrived with the mission on a visit. arriving on the same plane were journalists accompanying the mission on the visit.

present at the airport to give the mission a warm welcome were pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade; chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade; lin tse-sheng, vice-minister of metallurgical industry; yang li-kung, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry; chiao pei-hsin, vice-president of the people's bank of china; and leading members of the departments concerned wang jun-sheng, chu chien-pai, ling ching, wang wen-lin, wang hsiao-yi and yang yang as well as leading members of various chinese national import and export corporations.

also present were canadian ambassador to china ralph edgar collins and madame collins, and diplomatic officials of the embassy.

the canadian government economic mission stopped over in kwangchow on its way to peking. it was welcomed and seen off at kwangchow by lin li-ming, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; yu ming-tao, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee and leading members of the departments concerned.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Canadian Government Economic Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome jean-luc pepin, minister of industry, trade and commerce of canada, and madame pepin, and all the members of the canadian government economic mission he is leading.

attending the banquet were ralph edgar collins, canadian ambassador to china, and madame collins, diplomatic officials of the embassy, and the journalists accompanying the mission.

pai hsiang-kuo, chinese minister of foreign trade, and minister jean-luc pepin spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, minister pai hsiang-kuo extended a warm welcome to the distinguished canadian guests who had come to visit china from afar. he said: there exists a traditional friendship between the chinese and canadian peoples. during world war two, our two peoples sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against fascist aggression. dr. norman bethune, a friend of the chinese people, laid down his life for the cause of the chinese people's liberation. by his noble spirit he has set a fine example for the entire chinese people to learn from. in recent years, contacts, and particularly the trade relations, between our two countries have further developed. the formal establishment of diplomatic relations between china and canada on october 13, 1970 is a major event in the history of sino-canadian relations. it reflects the common aspirations of our two peoples and is in their interests.

minister pai hsiang-kuo said: the chinese government has always maintained that all countries, big or small, should be equal and should respect each other's sovereignty. it firmly opposes the power politics practised by the superpowers. we have always persisted in establishing and developing friendly relations with all countries on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence. we also stand for expansion of trade contacts with various countries in accordance with the principles of equality, mutual benefit and mutual supply of needed goods.

he expressed the belief that the present visit of the distinguished canadian guests to china will certainly further enhance the friendship and mutual understanding between the two peoples and effectively promote the further development of the friendly relations between china and canada and the trade relations between the two countries.

minister pepin said: we are delighted to be in china. we also look forward to seeing as much as we can while we are here so that we may take away with us a clearer picture of china and the chinese people as they are today.

while our mission is essentially economic, reflecting the important role of economic relations in the development of our contacts with china, minister pepin added, it is the first mission of the canadian government to visit china since the establishment

of diplomatic relations more than eight months ago, and it furnishes a proof of the new stage reached in the expansion of our relations. we can assure you that the canadian government and people are eager for the development and expansion of our friendly relations not only in economic field but also in all the other fields.

present were chi peng-fei, acting foreign minister, and leading members of the departments concerned chou hua-min, lin tse-sheng, sun hsiao-feng, yang li-kung, chiao pei-hsin, chang wen-chin, wang jun-sheng, chu chien-pai, ling ching, wang wen-lin, wang hsiao-yi and yang yang, and leading members of the various chinese national import and export corporations.

vice-premier li hsien-nien, minister pai hsiang-kuo and acting minister chi peng-fei met and had a friendly conversation with minister jean-luc pepin and madame pepin, all the members of the mission, and ambassador ralph edgar collins and madame collins prior to the banquet.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Women Basketball Team Warmly Welcomed While Touring Guinea

(NCNA-English Conakry, June 28, 1971)

the chinese women basketball team led by chi yu-hua made a tour of guinea from june 20 to 26 and was accorded warm welcome by local authorities and people.

the cities they visited include labe, pita, dalaba, mamou and kindia.

at welcome rallies held at labe, pita and kindia, the participants, in festival costume and jovial mood, shouted repeatedly, "long live the militant friendship between the peoples of guinea and china exclamation" "long live president sekou toure exclamation" "long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation" and other slogans.

during its visit to labe on june 22, diallo saifoulaye, member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party and minister of state in charge of foreign affairs, received chi yu-hua and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

during the tour, friendly matches were held at labe, mamou and kindia between the chinese and local women players. the noble spirit of unity and friendship displayed by both the guinean and chinese players won high praises from the audiences.

the chinese players also visited the labe dyeing mill, labe middle school, the kin kon hydropower station and a fruit research institute at kindia, and had cordial talks with workers, school children and scientists. both the guests and hosts heartily wished the militant friendship between the guinean and chinese people cemented in the joint struggle against imperialism and colonialism consolidating and developing daily.

CHINA AND ISRAEL

Statement of General Administration of Tele-Communications of People's Republic of China in Refutation of Rumor

(NCNA-English Peking, June 28, 1971)

the general administration of tele-communications of the people's republic of china issues a statement with regard to the rumour spread by israel that direct telephone communications between the people's republic of china and israel are to be instituted on july 1. the full text reads as follows:

on june 22, 1971, a upi dispatch from jerusalem said that a representative of the israeli ministry of communications announced on the same day that direct telephone communications between israel and the people's republic of china were to be instituted on july 1. on june 23, reuter also sent a similar dispatch from jerusalem. the general administration of tele-communications of the people's republic of china hereby states in all seriousness that the news spread from jerusalem is groundless and is a wilful fabrication.

the fact is: in april the shanghai administration of tele-communications inquired the london post and tele-communication office about the relay of phototelegrams and telephone calls from shanghai to nigeria and colombia. in answering the above inquiry, the london post and tele-communication office raised in passing the requests for telephone service with china from israel and australia. the chinese side did not reply to this. therefore, the question of china instituting telephone communications with israel simply does not exist.

as is known to all, the chinese government and people have consistently given firm support to the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. the chinese government and people have no contact whatsoever with the israeli zionists. this has been the case in the past and will remain so in the future. this stand of the people's republic of china is firm and unshakable.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Komeido (Komei Party) Delegation to China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 28, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, today met and had a friendly conversation with yoshikatsu takeiri, chairman of komeido of japan, and yoshiyuki asai, vice-chairman of the party, and the members of the komeido delegation to china they are leading yoshiaki masaki, naoniko okubo, ichiro watanabe, yuichi ichikawa, susumu haji, mitsuo mitsutani and masaniko okiyama.

present on the occasion were wang kuo-chuan, leader of the delegation of the china-japan friendship association, hsu ming, deputy leader of the delegation, and members and staff members of the delegation wang hsiao-yun, lin po, ting min, wang hsiao-hsien, chiang pei-chu, huang shih-ming, chang ke-hsi, wu jui-chun and wang chang-ting.

Comrades Chou En-lai, Yao Wen-yuan and Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Cultural Circles Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this evening met the japanese cultural circles delegation with iwao shiraishi as its leader and torao miyagawa as its deputy leader.

leading comrades chou en-lai, yao wen-yuan and kuo mo-jo had a friendly conversation with the japanese guests iwao shiraishi, leader of the delegation; torao miyagawa, deputy leader of the delegation; norio shirato, secretary general of the delegation; and members of the delegation akiyasu todo, hotsuki ozaki and koichi nomura; and secretary of the delegation shoko sato.

present on the occasion were leading members and staff members of the departments concerned and representatives of cultural, educational and sports circles: wang kuo-chuan, chao cheng-hung, chou pei-yuan, wu hsiao-ta, wang hsiao-yun, sung chung, hsia nai, li hsi-fan, chuang tse-tung, lin hui-ching, liu chun-hua, li fu-teh, chou pin, tang chia-hsuan, chang shu-chiu and huang shih-ming.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Press Conference, Exposes Plot of Sato Who Is Shortly To Sneak into South Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, June 28, 1971)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a press conference here this afternoon for chinese and foreign newsmen on the plan of sato of japan who, under u.s. imperialist wire-pulling, will shortly sneak into south korea for scheming activity.

ambassador hyun jun keuk said: sato, the boss of japanese militarism, will sneak into south korea on july 1 under the pretext of attending the so-called "presidential inauguration" of inveterate traitor pak jung hi who cooked up his "election as president" by means of fraudulence and swindle. u.s. vice-president agnew, a fascist war-maniac of u.s. imperialism, will also creep into south korea at the same time. this is an intolerable insult and provocation to the korean people. the government of the democratic people's republic of korea and the entire korean people are indignant and pungently denounce it.

the ambassador pointed out that sato and agnew are fascist war-maniacs. their sneaking into south korea shows clearly the entering into a new dangerous stage of the plot hatched up by the u.s. aggressors to make japanese militarism take the lead in aggression against korea and asia on the basis of the notorious "nixon doctrine".

ambassador hyun jun keuk said: 26 years ago, the u.s. imperialist aggressors replaced japan and forcibly occupied the southern half of our fatherland, imposing on the korean people the agony of a split territory and nation. today, u.s. imperialism is still forcibly occupying the southern half of our fatherland and is plotting to unleash a new war of aggression against the northern half of the republic. the japanese militarists vainly attempt to invade and rule korea again and, furthermore, realize their old fond dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere" in return for their active participation and co-operation in the aggressive plan of u.s. imperialism against korea.

the ambassador pointed out that the coinciding south korea tour of agnew and sato is aimed at materializing the vicious plan to complete on the joint operation footing among the u.s. imperialists, the japanese militarists and the south korean puppet clique, and directly bring the armed forces of the "self-defence forces" of japan into south korea.

the ambassador said: the japanese militarists are ranting that not only south korea but also northeast china and taiwan province, the sacred territory of the people's republic of china, as well as the indochinese countries come within their "sphere of defence". they are even making desperate efforts to restore their old colonial ruling system in asia. under the pretext of the "presidential inauguration" of puppet pak jung hi on july 1, not only agnew and sato but also the "representatives" of the chiang kai-shek clique and the south viet nam puppet clique will sneak into south korea.

he said: all these facts show that the reactionary conspiracy and collusion of the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists for aggression against korea, china and the revolutionary countries in asia are going on at accelerated pace with each passing day and revived japanese militarism is getting more open in the scheme to embark upon the road of military aggression. japanese militarism has again reared up its ugly head. the threat of japanese militarism to the independence and security of various countries in asia and the security of world peace is growing with each passing day.

ambassador hyun jun keuk warned that the u.s. imperialists and japanese militarists must not run riot. korea and china today are not korea and china of yesterday and asia today is not asia of yesterday, he pointed out. under the wise leadership of their respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung, the entire korean people are today powerfully promoting the building of socialism in the northern half of the republic and waging strenuous struggles to smash the acts of aggression by u.s.-japanese imperialism and to unify the fatherland. china, viet nam, laos, cambodia and other anti-imperialist revolutionary forces in asia are closely united and are waging resolute struggles against the acts of aggression by the u.s. imperialists and japanese militarists. at the same time, the japanese people too expose and strongly condemn the sneaking into south korea of the japanese militarists with sato as their boss. what is awaiting the u.s.-japanese imperialists is death. war-mongers agnew and sato must give up their planned trip to south korea exclamation

ambassador hyun jun keuk stressed: the u.s. imperialists and japanese militarists must understand that if they defy the strong opposition of the korean people, asian people and all the peace-loving people in the world and sneak into south korea for new criminal schemes, they are certainly heading for their doom as their "anti-communist" predecessors hitler, mussolini and tojo did.

ambassador hyun jun keuk distributed at the press conference the statement issued by the ministry of foreign affairs of the democratic people's republic of korea condemning the criminal activities of aggression against korea and asia by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

attending the press conference were ojawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and peng hua, leading member of the information department of the chinese foreign ministry.

Pyongyang Mass Meeting Supports Chinese People's Struggle Against US Imperialist Aggression and for Liberation of Taiwan

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 28, 1971)

the pyongyang municipal people's committee held at the pyongyang grand theatre yesterday a mass meeting to support the chinese people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the liberation of taiwan. the meeting sternly denounced u.s. imperialism for continuing to occupy taiwan province, sacred territory of the people's republic of china, and expressed resolute support for the just struggle of the chinese people against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the liberation of taiwan.

attending the meeting were korean party and government leading members comrade pak sung chul, comrade so chol, comrade chong jun taek; kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly; kye ung tae, minister of foreign trade; kim jae dong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; colonel general kim chol man, first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army; kim gwan sop, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and vice-chairman of the committee for cultural relations with foreign countries; and personages of the departments concerned.

invited to the meeting were li yun-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china; le dong, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam; ho cong kieu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam; and ching chhun leang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the royal government of national union of cambodia in pyongyang.

also invited to the meeting were the youth delegations of china, the democratic republic of viet nam, the republic of south viet nam, laos and the kingdom of cambodia, who came to attend the 6th congress of the socialist working youth league of korea.

on the rostrum were a portrait of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a portrait of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people.

the portraits were flanked by the national flags of korea and china.

put up in the meeting hall was a big militant slogan written in korean and chinese: "down with the u.s. imperialist aggressors, the common enemy of the korean and chinese people exclamation"

at the opening of the meeting the national anthems of china and korea were played.

comrade so chol, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly, and li yun-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to korea, made speeches at the meeting, which were warmly applauded and greeted by the participants.

the meeting was permeated with an atmosphere of anti-imperialist revolution and militant solidarity. the participants frequently shouted anti-u.s. imperialist slogans.

the meeting ended successfully in the strains of resonant "internationale".

Comrades So Chol, Li Yun-chuan Speak at Pyongyang, Mass Meeting

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, June 28, 1971)

comrade so chol, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly, and comrade li yun-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to the democratic people's republic of korea, made speeches at the pyongyang city mass meeting held on june 27 in support of the chinese people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and for the liberation of taiwan.

comrade so chol pointed out that the u.s. imperialists, occupying taiwan province, an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china, for the past 21 years, have turned it into their complete colony and aggressive military base and are maliciously perpetrating provocative acts against the people's republic of china with this island as the base.

comrade so chol said: "clamouring about the so-called 'two chinas' and 'one china, one taiwan', the u.s. imperialists are resorting to all kinds of sinister schemes to sever taiwan from china and occupy it forever." "in accordance with the notorious 'nixon doctrine,' the u.s. imperialists are running ever wilder particularly in recent years in the manoeuvres to realize with ease their aggressive ambition against korea, china and many other countries of asia by means of making 'asians fight asians,' putting up japanese militarism to the fore," he said.

comrade so chol said: "comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, points out: 'the frantic manoeuvres of the japanese militarists for rearmament and aggression are nothing but a direct product of the asian strategy of the u.s. imperialists.'"

he said: "the japanese militarists who have been historically accustomed to invading other countries with the backing of big imperialist powers are today foolishly trying to realize on a full scale their expansionist ambition against asia, availing themselves of the 'new asia policy' of u.s. imperialism, while intensifying collusion and compact with u.s. imperialism."

he pointed out: "today the japanese militarists are supporting the military occupation of taiwan province, part of the territory of the people's republic of china, by u.s. imperialism and zealously taking part in the aggressive manoeuvres of u.s. imperialism against the chinese people."

he said: "the japanese militarists are stepping up the political, economic and military infiltration into taiwan in collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit clique, the stooges of u.s. imperialism."

he said: "the government of the democratic people's republic of korea and the entire korean people bitterly denounce the vicious manoeuvres of the u.s. imperialists to occupy taiwan permanently and the reinvasion of taiwan by the japanese militarists as a malicious challenge to the chinese people and the revolutionary people of asia and express all-out support and firm militant solidarity for the just struggle of the fraternal chinese people for the liberation of taiwan."

comrade so chol pointed out: "the japanese militarists have already drawn up extremely adventurous war plans for invading the democratic people's republic of korea with a delusion to dominate korea again and, further, realize their old dream of a 'greater east asia co-prosperity sphere' as a reward for their faithful execution of the aggressive plan of u.s. imperialism against asia and are making their way into south korea on a full scale."

he said: "the recent agreement on the 'reversion' of okinawa cooked up by the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists is a link in their aggressive schemes against the korean people, the chinese people and other revolutionary forces of asia.

"before and after the intrigue to trump up the agreement on the 'reversion' of okinawa the japanese militarists openly revealed their brigandish ambition to swallow up the tiaoyu and other islands, territory of the people's republic of china."

comrade so chol warned: "the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists must look straight at reality and desist from running riot. korea of today is not the korea of yesterday, nor china of today the china of yesterday, nor asia of tooay the asia of yesterday."

he pointed out: "with no amount of manoeuvre can the u.s. and japanese reactionaries break the unshakable resolution of the chinese people to liberate taiwan, sacred territory of their motherland, by all means, or block the road ahead of them."

he said: "today our people are building socialism and firmly defending the eastern outpost of socialism under the difficult conditions in which the manoeuvres of the u.s. imperialists to provoke a new war are intensified and the reinvasion of the japanese militarists is becoming ever more undisguised with each passing day."

he went on: "the south korean people encouraged by the successes in the struggle of the people in the northern half of the republic are more staunchly fighting against fascism and for democratization, not yielding to the fascist suppression and terrorism by the enemy; the voice demanding the intercourse between south and north korea has grown louder than ever before.

"the development of the situation in south korea has clearly proved that the u.s. imperialist colonial rule and the military fascist dictatorship of the pak jung hi puppet clique are doomed to collapse."

he said: "the fifth session of the fourth supreme people's assembly of the d.p.r.k. held in april this year once again elucidated the eight-point programme of national salvation which stipulates for the witndrawal of the u.s. aggressors from south korea, the smashing of reinvasion by japanese militarism and the overthrow of the pak jung hi puppet clique in order to achieve independence and peaceful unification of the fatherland.

"this is the most fair and reasonable proposal reflecting the unanimous national will and desire of the korean people and enjoying the active support and approval of all the peace-loving peoples of asia and the world, to say nothing of the entire people of north and south korea," he stressed.

comrade so chol said: "the korean people and the chinese people have long cemented inseparable bonds of militant friendship.

the great leader of the chinese people comrade mao tsetung points out: 'in the course of the just struggle against aggression and in defence of peace, the heroic korean people and the chinese people have cemented in blood their comradeship-in-arms'."

comrade so chol pointed out that the korean and chinese peoples have become revolutionary comrades-in-arms and brothers in the course of the long-standing and common struggle against japanese imperialism and u.s. imperialism. he said: "the korean people will as always do everything possible to strengthen the militant friendship and solidarity with the fraternal chinese people sealed in the flames of the arduous revolutionary struggles and keep up a resolute struggle, shoulder to shoulder with them, against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the common enemies."

ambassador li yun-chuan opened his speech by expressing deep thanks to the korean people for their firm support to the chinese people in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for the liberation of taiwan.

he said: the u.s. imperialists, flagrantly occupying china's territory taiwan by armed force for 21 years, have turned taiwan into their colony and military base. under the reactionary rule of the u.s. imperialists and the chiang kai-shek bandits, the 14 million people in taiwan are living in an abyss of suffering.

ambassador li yun-chuan pointed out: the u.s. imperialists are attempting to permanently occupy taiwan by resorting to all sorts of criminal plots such as "two chinas", "one china, one taiwan" and "independence of taiwan". the japanese reactionaries have never given up their aggressive ambition for occupying taiwan. the reactionary sato government of japan, supported and instigated by u.s. imperialism, is stepping up its aggressive machinations against taiwan in a more and more unscrupulous way.

"but the chinese people will not tolerate any machination of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to sever taiwan from china", the ambassador declared. he said: "we sternly warn the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists that taiwan is an inseparable part of the chinese territory. china has complete sovereignty over taiwan. to liberate taiwan is an internal affair of china and no one is entitled to meddle in it. the u.s. imperialists must withdraw from taiwan and the taiwan strait. the 700 million chinese people will certainly liberate taiwan, their sacred territory, and surely accomplish the great cause of the unification of the motherland, in accordance with the teachings of the great leader chairman mao."

ambassador li yun-chuan said: "21 years ago the u.s. imperialists unleashed a war of aggression against korea in an attempt to occupy the whole of korea and, further, invade china's mainland and thus realize their wild ambition for asian domination. "the heroic korean people under the wise leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by comrade kim il sung, their great leader, plunged into the war of resistance, defying brute force, and waged the great fatherland liberation war with the heroic mettle of knowing no fear. through the 3-year-long valiant fighting the korean people defeated the u.s. aggressors and achieved victory in the fatherland liberation war. the great victory in the fatherland liberation war of korea safeguarded the revolutionary gain of the korean people, defended the security of china, inspired the revolutionary

struggle of the world people against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and set a brilliant example to the oppressed nations and oppressed peoples of the whole world in daring to fight, fearing no strong enemy, and daring to win. after the war the korean people, displaying the revolutionary spirit of independence, self-sustenance and self-reliance, rebuilt the country on war debris, and won a brilliant victory in socialist economic construction and defence upbuilding in the spirit of chollima."

he said: "today the korean people are striving for the accomplishment of various fighting tasks put forth by the fifth congress of the workers' party of korea with ever greater revolutionary zeal. the korean people are firmly defending the eastern outpost against imperialism and unfolding a resolute struggle against the aggressive manoeuvrings of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the peaceful reunification of the fatherland. the korean people are actively supporting the three indochinese peoples' struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the anti-u.s. revolutionary struggle of the world people and making a tremendous contribution to the development of the world revolution."

he said: "the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao points out 'the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today.'"

ambassador li yun-chuan pointed out: "pounded by the high tide of revolution of the people the world over, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys have found themselves in a more passive, difficult and isolated position. however, the u.s. imperialists, refusing to reconcile themselves to their failure, are making desperate struggle."

he noted: to overcome its dilemma at home and abroad, u.s. imperialism is anxiously bringing the japanese reactionaries into use. the japanese reactionaries, availing themselves of this opportunity, are working hard to conduct expansion abroad in an attempt to realize their old dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". today, japanese militarism has grown into a dangerous force of aggression in asia and is gravely threatening the security of the peoples of china, korea and other asian countries.

the ambassador said: "comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has pointed out: 'if the japanese militarists embark on the road of renewed aggression against korea and asia in disregard of the lessons of history, they will perish in the flames they kindle themselves.'"

he said: "asia today is asia of the people, not asia of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. the day has gone when the imperialists divided asia between themselves at will. u.s. imperialism will surely be driven out of taiwan, south korea, indochina and all other areas it is occupying, and the struggle of the peoples of korea, china and other asian countries against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism will certainly be crowned with complete victory."

the ambassador continued: "china and korea are neighbours as close as lips and teeth and the peoples of the two countries are revolutionary comrades-in-arms who share weal and woe. the peoples of our two countries have forged great militant friendship with blood in the protracted struggles against the common enemies. in socialist construction the peoples of

our two countries always learn from and help each other. this friendship of ours was founded and cultivated personally by chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism. no force can break it. the chinese people resolutely support the just struggle of the korean people against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of the fatherland, resolutely support the 8-point program of the workers' party of korea and the government of the republic for the peaceful reunification of the fatherland, which was reclarified at the recent session of the supreme people's assembly of korea, and resolutely support the revolutionary struggle of the south korean people. we are firmly convinced that the 3,000 ri beautiful land of korea will certainly be reunified and the 40 million kinsmen and fellow countrymen will certainly be reunited."

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Minister Chien Chih-kuang Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnamese Visiting and Study Delegation of Food and Foodstuffs Ministry Led by Minister Ngo Minh Loan

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome ngo minh loan, minister of food and foodstuffs of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the visiting and study delegation of the vietnamese food and foodstuffs ministry he is leading.

attending the banquet were counsellor le tuan and other diplomatic officials of the d.r.v.n. embassy in peking.

the banquet proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere. minister chien chih-kuang and minister ngo minh loan proposed toasts to the daily growth of the great friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam.

present were leading members of the departments concerned from the ministries of light industry, commerce, foreign affairs, and agriculture and forestry mao hung-hsiang, chao fa-sheng, wang yi-chih, lu wei-chao, li tzu-liang and tien jen-chieh.

the vietnamese visiting and study delegation arrived here on 27.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Norwegian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

ole aalgaard, ambassador of the kingdom of norway to china, is going to leave his post for home. premier chou en-lai met him this evening.

present on the occasion were tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the department of west european, american and australasian affairs, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry and staff members tang wen-sheng, li pao-cheng, lien cheng-pao and hu feng-hsien.

Delegation of Norway-China Friendship Association Leaves China for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

the five-member delegation of norway-china friendship association led by magnar husby, council member of the association, left china for home in separate groups by air on june 26 and 29 after concluding its friendly visit to the country.

PERU

Peruvian Intellectuals Hold Forums in Defence of 200-Nautical-Mile Limit

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

peruvian intellectuals and students have held a series of forums in the national university of engineering to express their firm determination to defend the 200-nautical-mile territorial limit, according to a lima report.

at the first forum held on june 14 under the title of "policy of peru on 200 miles", dr. alfonso arias pointed out in his speech that "this is a right and a pre-historical heritage, and by virtue of this, the government has raised the banner of 200 nautical miles and is making efforts valiantly to defend it." he continued: "the era of colonialism has passed, whether on the oceans or on the lands. now our enemies should understand that there is no room in the world for exploitation of others at will."

at the june 15 forum, dr. nestor teves, specialist in biology and oceanic biology, strongly denounced the united states and the soviet union for their piratical plunder of the oceanic resources of other countries. he stressed that peru must step up its struggle in defence of the 200-nautical-mile territorial limit.

at the next day's forum, another speaker felipe benavides proposed for a profound study of how to protect the peruvian ocean in a better way and to eliminate the danger of environmental contamination. he stressed the necessity to defend in all seriousness the 200-nautical-mile limit so as to exploit the rich organic and mineral resources within their territorial waters.

dr. jose bustamante, in his report entitled "juridical principles supporting the right of peru" at a forum on june 18, said that the right of the state of peru in exercising its sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limit does not contravene any international law. the position of peru which is shared by chile, ecuador and other countries has solid bases. he said: "those countries which are opposed to the 200-nautical-mile limit are launching a real offensive on a large scale to protect their vested interests. therefore, it is justifiable for all sovereign countries to demand the freedom of protecting their maritime resources within their respective territorial water limits." referring to the three-nautical-mile limit and the 12-nautical-mile limit which the united states and the soviet union respectively tried to impose on other countries, he said that this is intolerable.

at the same time, ernesto molano, a colombian trade unionist, in an interview with correspondents on june 17 in the peruvian capital, said that the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limit is an inalienable right of the latin american countries which should always be vigilant in defence of their natural rights. he also said that support for the sovereignty over the 200-nautical-mile limit has already been included in the plan of struggle of the andean trade union conference.

CHINA AND POLAND

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien and Minister Yang Chieh Meet Polish Shipping Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and yang chieh, minister of communications, today met and had a friendly conversation with all the members of the polish shipping delegation led by minister of shipping jerzy szopa.

present on the occasion were franciszek stachowiak, polish ambassador to china, and jan kubiczek, commercial counsellor, and mieczyslaw wentel, first secretary, of the polish embassy in peking.

also present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including li ting-chuan, tung hua-min, han li-ping and ko ming.

US

US Shows Trade Deficit in Two Consecutive Months

(NCNA-English Peking, June 29, 1971)

the u.s. suffered a deficit in its foreign trade in last april and may, according to reports from washington. this is a heavy blow to the nixon administration which has vigorously tried to register trade surplus through increased export to make up for its balance of payments deficit.

according to figures published by the u.s. commerce department yesterday, the u.s. showed a trade deficit of 205 million u.s. dollars in may after that of 215 million dollars in april. not since middle 1950 has the united states had such big trade deficits for two consecutive months, totalling 420 million dollars.

u.s. imperialism has always made use of its trade surplus as a major source to make up for its huge balance of payments deficit and to maintain its dominant position in the capitalist world. at the end of the second world war, the total value of u.s. export accounted for one third of that of the capitalist world. however, as a result of the law of uneven development of capitalism and following the relative weakening of u.s. economic strength and the decline of the u.s. position as the overlord of the capitalist world, the total value of u.s. export in 1969 only accounted for 16 per cent of that of the capitalist world. now, the u.s. trade surplus is far from being able to make up for its huge balance of payments deficit.

at the beginning of this year, the nixon administration predicted that u.s. exports would exceed imports by about 2,200 million u.s. dollars in 1971. despite the little surplus in the first quarter of this year, trade began to be in red in april. the deficits in april and may virtually wiped out the surplus in the first quarter of this year. this shows that u.s. foreign trade is going increasingly downward.

the declining u.s. foreign trade has made the u.s. ruling circles uneasy. maurice stans, u.s. secretary of commerce, in his talk on u.s. foreign trade at congress on june 25 admitted despondently that "the u.s. has been losing, and is continuing to lose, its competitiveness in world markets." reporting the u.s. trade deficit for two months in succession, an a.p. despatch wailed that this "has damaged the u.s. government's hopes of a large trade surplus this year". "the deficit is expected also to have another big impact on the u.s. balance of payments," it added.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

July 9, 1971 No. 4933

****
* NATIONAL *
****

BASIC LEVEL PARTY ORGANIZATIONS

Realistically Do a Good Job in the Revolutionized Building of Basic Level Leadership Squads of the Party

- An investigation report on Party consolidation and Party building in Hsiyang hsien, Shansi Province

by

Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent, NCNA Correspondent, NCNA Reporter and Jen-min Jih-pao Reporter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 23, 1971)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian line of Party consolidation and Party building, rural basic level Party organs in Hsiyang hsien, Shansi Province, using the Party branch of Tachai production brigade as a model during the great proletarian cultural revolution, conducted Party consolidation and Party building work continuously for several winters and springs and achieved very good results.

These basic level Party organs gave the masses a free hand, practiced open-door Party consolidation, gave ideological rectification the first priority, combined the work of Party consolidation and Party building with the current class struggle and the movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production, grasped the important points in the consolidation and building of basic level leadership squads and promoted the revolutionization of the leadership squads. They have also established a new hsien CCP committee on the basis of Party consolidation and Party building.

The several hundred rural Party branches throughout the whole hsien have become purer and more vigorous after the Party consolidation and Party building. In the meantime, the mass movement of living study and living

application of Mao Tse-tung's work in rural areas are developing more penetratingly. The broad masses of Party members conscientiously study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, impose the five requirements for Party members prescribed in the Party Constitution on themselves, and work hard to remold their world outlook. In the three great revolutionary movements they lead the revolutionary masses in fighting against the class enemy, boldly defend and resolutely carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, further develop the role of basic level organs as a combat bastion, and carry out the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the basic level.

Party consolidation and Party building has further improved the style of leadership. An absolute majority of Party member cadres in the brigades take part in manual labor for about 300 days a year. They realize profoundly that perseverance in participation in collective productive labor is a fundamental measure for opposing and preventing the development of revisionism. Many Party member cadres perform manual labor during the day and do their work in the evening. Their bodies are covered with dust on fine days and with mud on rainy days. They share happiness as well as hardship with the masses and make the relation between the leadership and the masses closer.

After the Party consolidation and Party building, an absolute majority of the Party branches of the production brigades in the hsien have conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's instructions, "Learn from Tachai in agricultural production." As a result, the experience of Tachai was quickly popularized throughout the hsien and agricultural output in the hsien achieved increases by relatively large margins for four consecutive years. In 1970 the average per-mow output of grains reached 530-odd chin and the total output was increased by 150 percent over 1966. At present the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production is further progressing in depth.

The Key Lies in the Building of Revolutionized Leadership Squads

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "To lead revolution to victory, a political party must rely upon its own correctness in political line and firmness in organization." The core group of the Party in Hsiyang hsien revolutionary committee realizes profoundly from the practice of struggle that the only way to guarantee the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and lead the broad masses of Party members and masses to win new victories incessantly in socialist revolution and socialist construction is to build revolutionized leadership squads in accordance with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in Hsiyang hsien has been very violent for a long period of time. The central question of the struggle was the question of political power and the question of which class should grasp the power of leadership. Whenever the power of leadership was in the hands of the proletariat, Chairman

Mao's revolutionary line was thoroughly implemented and Hsiyang advanced and won victories. Whenever the power of leadership was in the hands of capitalist roaders, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was interfered with and Hsiyang stood still, retreated, or suffered setbacks. This was true in the hsien as well as in communes and production brigades.

Everybody sees it clearly: The key which enables Tachai production brigade to implement and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line resolutely and become a model of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is that the brigade has a leadership squad in the Party branch loyal to Chairman Mao, loyal to Mao Tse-tung's thought and loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

"Historical experience is worthy of attention." Hsiyang hsien conscientiously sums up experience and lessons of the past. As it incessantly intensifies revolutionized building of the leadership squad of the hsien, it spares no effort and time to raise the standards and requirements and works hard realistically to do a good job in the consolidation and building of basic level leadership squads.

In the course of consolidating and building basic level leadership squads, Hsiyang hsien has incessantly overcome the tendency to neglect understanding of the importance and long-term character of doing a good job at the basic level. Some of the comrades did not have a high ideological standard and did not persevere in using the idea of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat to consolidate and build leadership squads. Some of the comrades considered it "about enough" after paying attention to leadership squads at the basic level for a short time. Some backward brigades thought "there is no more need to intensify building" after they became advanced brigades following consolidation.

These views were inconsistent with the laws governing the development of class struggle and inconsistent with Chairman Mao's materialistic dialectics of "one dividing into two." Practice showed that in every consolidation during the past few winters and springs a large number of questions concerning the leadership squads of production brigade Party branches were discovered and solved but some production brigades failed to solve their questions completely because contradictions were not exposed for the time being or were not grasped firmly. In some production brigades new problems arose as old ones were solved. Advanced production brigades could also become stagnant and slip from their advanced position to backwardness when the leading organs slackened their leadership. These situations show that the protracted nature of class struggle, which determines the protracted nature of the consolidation and building of leadership squads, must be grasped constantly and repeatedly.

To solve the question of understanding among the cadres of the hsien and communes, the leading cadres studied Chairman Mao's Party building thought and Party building line every winter and spring and unified everybody's understanding by using Chairman Mao's theory on the phenomenon that classes, class contradiction and class struggle always existed during the historical

stage of socialist society and his theory on the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of doing a good job in the consolidation and building of leadership squads at the basic level, leaderships of the hsien and communes followed Chairman Mao's teachings "We must grasp the models well" and "We must grasp one-third of the work on whole areas well" and stressed the practical development of work without exercising generalized leadership.

During the past few years Hsiyang hsien made it a point to carry out work well in a large number of key points. These points were grasped firmly and perseveringly. To Party branches where problems were numerous, competent cadres were sent, or alternatively Mao Tse-tung's propaganda teams were dispatched to strengthen the leadership. In the meantime members of leadership squads were organized and sent to Tachai production brigade to hold study classes on Party consolidation and Party building, popularize the experience of the Party branch of Tachai production brigade in its successful revolutionized building of leadership squads, push the areas along with experience gained at points, conduct consolidation individually and in groups and solve problems realistically.

Investigation and study is very important. "Without investigation, no right to speak." During these few years, in addition to Hsiyang hsien's conducting of investigation of models among leadership squads at the basic level every year, most of the cadres of the hsien and communes also chose to stay in selected spots in production brigades of various types, took part in collective productive labor, listened to the views of the masses, promptly surveyed conditions and found out if there were any problems. In this way they were always able to understand the situation, were always resolved and could formulate correct counter-measures. A small number of production brigades carried out their consolidation in a perfunctory manner because they failed to conduct conscientious investigation and failed to understand the situation.

In the course of consolidating leadership squads of basic level Party organs the leadership followed Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must make our thoughts clear as well as unite the comrades," and resolutely oppose Liu Shao-ch'i's practice of dismissing and changing cadres at will and handling matters in a purely organizational way, which appeared to be on the "Left" but was actually rightist. They persevered in giving first priority to ideological consolidation. It was necessary to adopt a solemn but warm attitude in educating patiently those Party member cadres who had shortcomings or had erred so that they would rise to revolutionize themselves voluntarily.

Certain problems in leadership squads at the basic level are often related to the thinking and work style of leadership at the hsien or commune level. Consequently they lay great emphasis on closely combining the work of successful revolutionized building of the leadership squads of production brigades with the work of successful revolutionized building of the leadership squads of the hsien and communes. Every time in winter and spring when

Party consolidation and Party building start, the first thing the leadership squad of the hsien does is to invite cadres of the communes and production brigades to expose and solve problems existing in the leadership squad of the hsien. Then the leadership squad of the commune held study classes and invited cadres of the production brigades, Party members and representatives of the poor and lower-middle peasants to take part.

Furthermore, cadres who stayed at selected spots in the hsien and communes went to production brigades to listen to the views of the masses and to actively struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism. In this way they enabled the cadres and Party members in the production brigades to revolutionize themselves and pushed the movement of Party consolidation and Party building forward smoothly at the basic level.

Combining Party Consolidation and Party Building with Actual Class Struggles of the Time and Grasping the Struggle Between the Two Lines in the Party Energetically

Party consolidation and Party building are an acute class struggle and struggle between the two lines. Fundamentally speaking this is a question of which line and the world outlook of which class to adopt in remolding and building our Party. Consequently, to preserve the spirit of proletarian pioneers of our Party and advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must use class struggle as the guideline, be bold in lifting the lid on the struggle between the two lines in the Party, repudiate the revisionist line, repudiate bourgeois ideas and raise the consciousness of the Party members in line struggle. The following are the measures adopted by Hsiyang hsien to achieve this:

First, Hsiyang hsien holds Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types, organizes Party members and cadres to study Chairman Mao's thought on Party building and the basic line for the entire historical period of socialism formulated by Chairman Mao, and guides them to revolutionize themselves voluntarily. Production brigades hold study classes for separate groups in a dispersed manner but communes hold them for all comrades together. The hsien, however, has backbone elements for Party consolidation trained in Tachai so that they might help one another and make progress together.

Second, Hsiyang hsien opens the door wide and invites poor and lower-middle peasants to take part in meetings and debates so as to develop ideological struggle actively.

Third, Hsiyang hsien, proceeding from the summing up of experience of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production, analyzes the situation of class struggle in society and its reflection in the Party, and develops the struggle between the two lines in the Party.

Practice shows that whenever something happens in society, there will be repercussions in the Party. Liuchuang production brigade was in the neighborhood of Tachai but a small handful of class enemies were rampant there with capitalist ideas flooding the whole place. Consequently an upsurge in the movement of learning from Tachai could not be raised. During the Party consolidation and Party building, Party members and the masses concentrated on the discussion of the question of why Liuchuang production brigade did not learn from Tachai. Proceeding from grasping class struggle, they made investigations and found out that the class enemy used various means to drag cadres of the production brigade into the quagmire individually. Because the principal responsible persons of the Party branch lost sight of their stand, the class line was vague in this production brigade. People in the brigade were unclear as to which direction to head and the brigade remained in a backward situation for a long period of time. But after consolidation this brigade is now gradually improving in appearance.

Confusion is cleared as soon as things are exposed. Through exposures and discussions in a big way, the broad masses of Party members and the masses grasped the typical incidents and began making exposures from within the Party to outside the Party, from the lower to the upper levels, and from economic questions to political questions. Lifting of the lid revealed that most of the Party branches were good or relatively good and only a small number of Party branches had certain problems. In some of the Party branches with grave problems, the power of leadership was not really in the hands of the proletariat. In some Party branches the power of leadership was even usurped by bad elements.

"Without destruction there can be no construction. Destruction means repudiation and revolution." Party organs at various levels in Hsi-yang hsien realize in practice that to grasp revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation energetically, to give prominence to ideological consolidation and to conduct education on ideology and the political line are the keypoints in the work of Party consolidation and Party building. The only way to enable the broad masses of Party members and revolutionary masses to distinguish clearly which is Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, which is Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, which is the socialist road, which is the capitalist road, which is the proletarian world outlook and which is the bourgeois world outlook, and to increase gradually their ability to distinguish true Marxism from false Marxism is to develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation persistently and in a deep going manner.

In revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the leadership organs use Mao Tse-tung's thought as a powerful weapon and facts in local class struggle and line struggle as living teaching materials, and employ various methods including recalling of bitterness, thinking about sweetness, summing up historical experience, settling accounts, making comparison, etc., to repudiate energetically Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary black trash such as "Self-Cultivation," the "Six Black Theories," "San-tzu i-pao," the "Four Great Freedoms," etc., as well as capitalist tendencies and bourgeois ideas of all shapes and colors.

The four years of Party consolidation and Party building in Hsiyang hsien were four years of development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation. The experience of the leadership organs demonstrated that where revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation was conducted well, evil winds could not prevail, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would stand firm and the work of Party consolidation and Party building could be developed in a deep going manner.

The secretary of the Shihp'ing production brigade Party branch failed to prevent the flooding of capitalist ideas in the past because of his being poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. In 1966 the per-mow output of grains in this production brigade was under 170 chin. During the past few years revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation was developed every year. During this time he voluntarily criticized his own erroneous ideas and motivated the masses to repudiate the revisionist line and capitalist tendencies. After the direction and line were set right, revolution and production underwent quick changes and the per-mow output jumped to 620 chin. He said with deep understanding: "I am the Party branch secretary now and I was also the Party branch secretary in the past; but why did we go downhill in the past and why such great changes during recent years? In the final analysis it is a question of which line we implemented. When the line changes, the situation in the production brigade also changes."

In the development of revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, the broad masses of Party members and revolutionaries also used Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as their weapon to conduct relatively deep-going education on the so-called "good old people" and those whose way of thinking still remained in the stage of democratic revolution and who were not enthusiastic about building socialism, and to denounce their mistakes in coordination with the actual situation of the Party organs at the basic level in rural areas.

The secretary of the former Party branch of T'aoch'ü production brigade was an active element during the War of Resistance Against the Japanese and the land reform movement. But after the conclusion of the land reform he sought after personal fortune. During the period of agricultural collectivization he retained the old ways while other localities were actively developing collective economy. As a result, the situation deteriorated. Later, influenced and poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, he allowed capitalism to run rampant in the production brigade, which brought about a decrease in collective production.

During an analysis and repudiation of the erroneous thinking of this cadre, the Party members and the masses pointed out that he was "pushing the cart backwards on the road of revolution" and would become a capitalist roader if the situation was allowed to develop. After receiving repudiation and education he painfully examined and corrected his mistakes. Finally he became a deputy secretary of the Party branch and cooperated very well

with a young Party branch secretary. They led the masses to learn from Tachai and quickly turned this production brigade into an advanced brigade.

The former secretary of the general Party branch of Kaolo production brigade was a so-called "good old man." In the past he thought he could get along fine with other people if he did not grasp class struggle and did not bother other people; thus as long as he did not practice graft, did not allow himself to become corrupt and performed manual labor honestly, he could become a good Party member. But the masses showed him the perils of being a "good old man" by combining the education on him with the repudiation of the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "theory of peace within the Party." They pointed out: Without grasping class struggle it will be impossible to learn from Tachai well, impossible to hate the enemy and love the poor and lower-middle peasants, impossible to remain class conscious when we deal with people and remain line conscious when we go about our business; furthermore we shall become confused in the face of the solemn class struggle and begin to practice compromise and eventually become an air-raid shelter for the class enemy.

With resistance from the masses, he recognized his own mistake and said gravely: "A Communist Party member who does not engage in class struggle is tantamount to one not engaging in revolution, thus he fails to meet the requirements of a Party member. The so-called 'not to bother people' idea is actually an indication of fearing to be bothered by other people. All these are caused by 'self-interest.'" After being criticized and helped by the masses, he underwent quick changes. Finally he was chosen by the new leadership squad to serve as deputy secretary of the general Party branch. Now he boldly stands in the foremost line of class struggle and line struggle and develops the role of an advanced proletarian element.

In the repudiation of various erroneous ideas, attention must be paid to lead the masses to grasp questions of orientation and line, to avoid falling into the pit of dispute about personal views or about trivial questions, and prevent bad elements from using shortcomings in concrete work to hit the good cadres and change the direction of struggle.

Revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation educated erring old cadres, tempered new cadres and raised the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionaries inside and outside the Party. In the past some comrades felt that line struggle was very abstract, but now they feel that the struggle between the two lines is visible. Thus their understanding has become more concrete and profound. In the past, some comrades thought struggle between the two lines was a matter which concerned only superior organizations, but now they realize that the line which one implements and the road which one follows are matters which concern the fate of the Party and the cause of revolution and therefore every Communist Party member and every individual among the revolutionaries.

Selection of Cadres Strictly According to the Standards for Successors to the Proletarian Revolutionary Cause

On the basis of extensive raising of the consciousness of the broad masses of Party members and masses of people in class struggle and line struggle, Party branches at the basic level in Hsiyang hsien conscientiously conducted consolidation with emphasis laid on leadership squads. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Getting rid of the stale and taking in the fresh" and his policy of "minimizing the area to be hit and expanding the area of education," they resolutely got rid of the bad elements who had secretly sneaked into the leadership squads, patiently educated good people who had made mistakes, boldly promoted the genuine proletarian advanced elements who emerged from struggles and earnestly tried to solve the question of power of leadership.

Practice showed that an absolute majority of rural cadres at the basic level were good or relatively good, but the question of power of leadership in a small number of production brigades has not been solved. The general situation is as follows:

In some Party branches the power of leadership was usurped by those who engaged themselves in capitalism, opposed socialism and sabotaged the movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production. They practiced dictatorship of the bourgeoisie, allowed bad elements to grasp power and made good people suffer.

In a very small number of Party branches the leaders were dragged into the quagmire by the class enemy, became mixed up with the class enemy, and were directed by the class enemy from behind.

In a small number of Party branches the power of leadership was in the hands of capitalist roaders. They were interested in serving Liu Shao-ch'i's restoration of capitalism instead of making socialism.

In some Party branches the power of leadership was in the hands of so-called "good old people" who failed to support good people and good deeds, failed to struggle against bad people and bad deeds, shunned problems and avoided interfering with differences. They practiced political peaceful co-existence, economic perfunctoriness and organizational laxity.

In some Party branches, the leading members entered into socialism physically but still remained in the stage of democratic revolution ideologically. These people were not enthusiastic about building socialism, lived on their seniority and were inconsistent with the Tachai spirit.

Only an extremely small number of bad elements succeeded in secretly sneaking into the rank and file of the cadres. Most of the cadres who erred lacked Mao Tse-tung's thought in their heads and had lost their orientation in class struggle and line struggle. Some good people who erred recognized and corrected their mistakes and won the understanding of the masses after being educated. Some of them were again chosen to serve in the leadership squads.

Struggle existed in the course of choosing the type of leadership squad and the type of people to serve in them. Some people wanted to choose so-called "steady" ones without considering whether their consciousness in line struggle was high or not. Some people considered the candidate's ability alone, emphasizing his experience in production without considering whether he gave prominence to proletarian politics. Some people wanted to choose those who paid attention to local and immediate interests without taking the entire situation into consideration. Some people looked down upon newborn forces without noticing their fundamental strength, etc., etc.

In view of these living ideas, they organized the Party members and cadres to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, study Chairman Mao's five requirements for the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, study Vice Chairman Lin's three requirements for the selection of cadres and repeatedly discussed the requirements for the selection of basic level cadres, using the Tachai Party branch as a model.

Study made everybody realize that members of leadership squads must raise aloft the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, conscientiously study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, strive to raise the consciousness in class struggle, line struggle and continued revolution, resolutely follow the socialist road, struggle against the class enemy as well as erroneous ideologies of the "Left" and right, selflessly and wholeheartedly serve the people and work for the interest of the majority of people, have an abundance of revolutionary enthusiasm and ambition, take the lead in participating in collective productive labor, engage in socialist revolution and socialist construction, unite with the majority of the people, have a broad proletarian mind, take the entire situation into consideration, maintain a close contact with the masses and consult them about various matters, listen to various different views and boldly conduct criticism and self-criticism.

On the basis of earnest ideological consolidation and after careful deliberation, democratic consultation and election within the Party, a new leadership squad was established in accordance with the requirements for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. In the new leadership squad old-middle-age-young three-in-one combination was practiced. It took into consideration both the needs of existing work and the training of successors. It both boldly promoted crack newborn forces and paid attention to maintaining the relative steadiness of the cadres.

The trial of practice showed that an absolute majority of the members of the new leadership squads were able to implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line firmly, follow the socialist road resolutely, learn from Tachai earnestly, remold world outlook voluntarily and lead the broad masses to engage in combat vigorously. The masses said: "When the cadres take the lead, the masses become enthusiastic." Thus dictatorship of the proletariat in the expansive countryside throughout the hsien became more consolidated and the situation of revolution and production became more and more favorable.

Persistently Conducting Education On the Ideology and the Political Line and Incessantly Promoting the Ideological Revolutionization of the Leadership Squad

Chairman Mao taught us that "we must discuss every year, every month and every day" the question of line. During the past few years, in addition to Party consolidation and Party building in winter and spring and concentration of efforts on the successful consolidation and building of leadership squads at the basic level, Hsiyang hsien also regularly grasped education on ideology and the political line firmly for the broad masses of Party members and cadres in combination with the practice of the three great revolutions. They called this "concentration of efforts in consolidation every winter and spring, tempering of leadership squads during ordinary times, and rectification as problems arise." They held that if the new leadership squad slackened its ideological building, people would change, the "line" would be changed, and "power" would be lost.

During the past few years, Hsiyang hsien held more than 40 Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes to train cadres for the communes and production brigades throughout the hsien. Leading members of Party branches of many production brigades conscientiously studied the experience of the Party branch of Tachai in the training of cadres, persevered in the living study and living application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, persevered in repudiating the rightist and the seemingly "Leftist" but essentially rightist counter-revolutionary revisionist line, persevered in developing active ideological struggle, strove to remold their world outlook, and incessantly raised their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Some of the members of the new Party branch developed the idea of "taking a break" and "that is about enough" after Party consolidation. They repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, studied Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, "We must consider ourselves a force in the revolution and at the same time also incessantly consider ourselves a target of revolution," and realized that as long as "self-interest" was not eliminated it would be difficult to maintain political power and as long as "self-interest" was not struggled against the soul would stink.

Therefore we must incessantly struggle against self-interest, repudiate revisionism, and remold our world outlook. Everybody realized that the question of which road to follow, which banner to raise and which line to implement still existed after Party consolidation. The new leadership squad which was born in the struggle between the two lines must be tempered and brought up in the struggle between the two lines.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Let us unite and fight for still greater victories," they incessantly strengthened the solidarity between old and new cadres, encouraging them to learn from each other, supplement one's own shortcomings with other people's strong points, and grasp and use power well in unison for the sake of the revolution.

They followed Chairman Mao's teachings, "one dividing into two" and "we must make the comrades continuously maintain the work style of humility, prudence and of refraining from being arrogant or reckless," and paid attention to refraining from becoming arrogant or complacent in the face of achievements.

In this respect, the Party committee of Tachai production brigade set a good example. In the spring of 1970 members of the Party branch carried out opposition to self-complacency. During last winter and this spring they achieved further humility and prudence by repudiating the arrogance of some people who thought they were "right in the past, right at present and right in the future."

Motivated by the Party branch of Tachai production brigade, leading cadres of Hsiyang hsien and communes and production brigades in the hsien conscientiously conducted a campaign of repudiation of revisionism and rectification as well as a movement of self-education in opposing arrogance and self-complacency and promoting humility and prudence. They tried to understand incorrect ways such as arrogance, self-complacency, etc., by elevating them to the height of line struggle, which further raised the self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The broad masses of Party members throughout the hsien indicated that they would follow the example of the Party branch of the Tachai production brigade and give more prominence to proletarian politics as well as more energetically grasp the struggle between the two lines as more achievements were made. They would pay more attention to opposing arrogance and complacency and maintaining the work style of refraining from arrogance and recklessness as more honor is achieved, and strive harder to maintain and develop the revolutionary tradition of self-reliance and arduous struggle as the standard of living improves. The broad masses of Party members and cadres throughout the hsien resolve to unite themselves better under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and fight for still greater victories!

* * *

Build Up A Party Organization into A Stronghold for the Continuing Revolution

- Experience of Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade in strengthening ideological building

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, June 22, 1971)

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "The Party organization should be composed of advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy," the Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade, Huilungshan commune, Huangkang hsien, Hupeh Province, continuously arms Party members with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and with the new Party Constitution and constantly gives them education in ideology and political lines. The mental outlook of the Party members has gone through a profound change. Taking Vice Chairman Lin as a brilliant example, all Party members make strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, conscientiously transform their world outlook, closely follow Chairman Mao and make revolution vigorously, playing their role as vanguard and model in the three great revolutionary movements. Last year, this brigade was rated a pace-setter of advanced groups in the whole province. Since the turn of this year, a new atmosphere has emerged in revolution and production in this brigade.

Take Vice Chairman Lin As A Brilliant Example, Closely Follow Chairman Mao

Vice Chairman Lin pointed out in his political report to the "9th Congress" of the Party: "The entire history of our Party has borne out this truth: Separated from the leadership of Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, our Party will suffer setbacks and defeats; following Chairman Mao closely and acting on Mao Tse-tung's thought, our Party will advance and triumph."

Firmly bearing this experience in mind, the Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade, while strengthening the Party's ideological building, tightly grasps the attitude toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought and continuously teaches Party members to take Vice Chairman Lin as a brilliant model, to follow Chairman Mao closely, and to continue making revolution and advancing.

Linchiatawan brigade has glorious revolutionary traditions. Its Party branch takes the inheriting and developing of revolutionary traditions as an important part of the education in ideology and political lines. It often invites old poor peasants, old Party members and commanding officers of the local army unit to tell about the history of struggle between the two lines within the Party. It learns from Vice Chairman Lin his great practice of consistently holding high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought and carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line most earnestly and most firmly. Its members say: We must take Vice Chairman Lin as our

brilliant model, be boundlessly devoted to Chairman Mao, closely follow Chairman Mao and carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line firmly and unswervingly.

To strengthen the Party members' initiative in closely following Chairman Mao, the Party branch regularly carries out activities of recalling past bitterness and thinking about the present happiness, recalling the past sufferings and thinking about the present happiness from seizure of power, talking about the "three histories," and holding exhibitions of class education. This creates a strong atmosphere of warm love for Chairman Mao, deepens the hatred against the class enemy. The Party members greatly increase their consciousness in devoting themselves boundlessly to Chairman Mao, strengthen their proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and stiffen their will to continue the revolution. They learn an impressive lesson, saying: "We must not forget the class sufferings and must firmly bear in mind the wrong done us. Only in this way can we have deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao. The deeper our feeling for Chairman Mao, the more closely we shall follow him."

One of the Party members who was a cadre formerly thought that he, being old and weak, should "take a rest." In a meeting to recall past bitterness and think about the present happiness, he recalled the miseries his family suffered in the old society. He also thought of the agrarian reform and the movements for agricultural cooperation and establishment of people's communes, during which he had closely followed Chairman Mao in making revolution for more than a decade, but now he wanted to "take a rest" and give up making revolution. He realized deeply that he had forgotten his origin and had forgotten that a Communist must strive his whole life to achieve communism. After that, he was rejuvenated with revolutionary vigor and went on his own initiative to stay and work in the No. 7 and No. 8 production teams where conditions of class struggle were complicated, and led the masses to grasp the class struggle tightly, thereby greatly developing the situation. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised him, calling him "a hero who was as brave as he had ever been and who did not stop making revolution."

One of the deputy secretaries of the Party branch was attacked by the masses during the great cultural revolution so that he became passive for some time, put "fear" in the first position and did not work boldly. Bearing this in mind, he conscientiously studied the new Party Constitution, reviewed Vice Chairman Lin's great practice of consistently and closely following Chairman Mao and examined himself with regard to his feeling for closely following Chairman Mao, thereby increasing his consciousness. After that, he continuously deepened his proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao in the course of struggle, replaced "fear" with "daring," and was determined to follow Chairman Mao closely forever and to make revolution unswervingly through to the end.

Vice Chairman Lin points out: "Sailing the seas depends on the helmsman, making revolution depends on Mao Tse-tung's thought." Obeying Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, the Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade

regards it a fundamental task of ideological building to read the books of Chairman Mao, to obey Chairman Mao's sayings, to act on Chairman Mao's instructions and to be a good Party member devoted to Chairman Mao. It regularly organizes Party members to repeatedly study and appreciate Vice Chairman Lin's high esteem of Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought, to increase vigorously their understanding, to raise their plain class feeling to the high plane of the consciousness of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and to strengthen their consciousness continuously in carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Party members persevere in taking a firm hold of three things constantly: They constantly take a firm hold of the attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought and continuously increase their consciousness in study; they constantly take a firm hold of the revolutionary style of combining theory with practice in study and lay emphasis on "application"; they constantly take a firm hold of the system of study, persevere in the "every-day reading" and "study day" activities without exception, and regularly call discussion-application meetings.

In deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, many of the Party members go to the fore to study Chairman Mao's works, to fight against self and criticize revisionism, to take part in class struggle and to do hard work. They say: "In closely following Chairman Mao, we must follow him ideologically. Only by making strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way can we be vanguard fighters in continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat."

As soon as the call to "conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works" was issued at the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Central Committee of the Party, the Party branch of the brigade acted accordingly, closely combining the study of philosophy and the propaganda on political line with the transformation of world outlook, and proceeded from the root to deepen the understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to take the initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In the second half of last year, this brigade touched off a fight to change heaven and earth.

In a fight to transform the barren hills of T'uanyunao, the Party members and the masses cherished the heroism of "working with a red heart and two hands, learning from Tachai and drawing a new picture" and took an active part in the fight. But some people suggested asking for aid and relying on the state. Should we rely on our own effort and fight against hardships, or should we stretch out our hands and rely on the state. This deeply reflected the struggle between the two world outlooks and between the two lines.

In view of this question, the Party branch organized the Party members to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts and the thesis "Members of the Communist Party of China, who dedicate their lives to the struggle for communism, must be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" pointed out in the new Party Constitution,

to sharply criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's philosophy of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the bourgeois world outlook of cowards and lazy men, and to establish the proletarian world outlook of "fearing neither hardship nor death." The Party members were determined to look forward to T'ien-an-men while working at Paiyangshan, to keep in mind the interests of the motherland, to show concern for world affairs and to contribute toward the Chinese revolution and the world revolution.

With their thinking elevated, the leading cadres took the lead in fighting against hardships and launched a big battle at T'uanyunao. After 50 days' arduous struggle, they eventually transformed the barren hills into terraced fields in the pattern of those at Tachai. They learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Chairman Mao's philosophical works are a treasure. The more we study them, the more we are enlightened. If we go along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we can make the barren hills take on a new look."

The leading role played by Party members in the three great revolutionary struggles had immense influence on the masses. Cherishing deep proletarian feeling for great leader Chairman Mao, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members eagerly studied Chairman Mao's works. The mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought developed continuously and in depth.

Tightly Grasping Education in Party's Basic Lines, Increasing Consciousness in Continuing Revolution

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly," the Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade takes the education in the Party's basic lines as a main subject in the ideological building and continuously makes the Party members increase their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle and their consciousness in continuing revolution and strengthen their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the course of line education, the Party branch held study classes many times, in which the Party members repeatedly studied the basic line Chairman Mao put forth for our Party throughout the historical stage of socialism and combined the education in the Party's basic line with class education, thereby deepening their understanding of the Party's basic line. The overwhelming majority of the Party members of this brigade came of families of poor and lower-middle peasants. They suffered bitterly in the old society and knew deeply the happiness in the new society. After recalling the past conditions and comparing them with those of the present, they deeply realized that power was the root of both suffering and happiness, that we must not part from the "line" in seizing and consolidating political power. We must talk about the problem of the line "every year, every month and every day" and advance forever along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To make the Party members deeply understand the Party's basic line, the brigade Party branch combined the study of the Party's basic line with education in class struggle, and carried out revolutionary mass criticism in depth in close conjunction with the practice of the class struggle and the line struggle, so that the Party members increased their consciousness of the line struggle while participating in struggle.

In the No. 7 production team of this brigade, some people formerly thought that "some of the few landlord and rich-peasant elements have died and those surviving have been put under strict surveillance" and "everything is calm." But, in the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, a class enemy who was hiding very deep was dragged out. Applying this living typica case, the Party branch organized the Party members to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's precepts on classes and class struggle, to learn the Party's basic lines, to put on the table the new trend of class struggle, and to sharply criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle," thereby increasing their understanding. A few Party members who former did not see clearly the class struggle under the excellent situation overcame their idea of "slackening their effort." Instead, they tightly grasped clas struggle and led the broad masses to criticize and repudiate the fallacy, "we have the same surname and live in the same place and we should leave some leeway so that we can get along on good terms" and other theories of human nature of landlords and the bourgeoisie disseminated by the handful of class enemies. They launched attacks continuously and hit hard at the handful of class enemies.

The Party branch of this brigade persevered in taking the Party's basic line as the key link and Mao Tse-tung's thought as the weapon. Bearing in mind some of the important problems often met with by Party members during the three great revolutionary struggles, it led the Party members to carry out revolutionary mass criticism, to distinguish between the two lines and to eliminate the pernicious influence in their minds. The Party members continuously criticized and repudiated the reactionary theory of productivity overcame the erroneous idea of "giving prominence to production and politics in turn" and perseveringly gave prominence to proletarian politics in doing all work. They criticized the philosophy of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the bourgeois world outlook of cowards and lazy men, overcame the idea of fearing hardship and fatigue, and persevered in developing the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. They criticized the tendency toward capitalism, overcame the selfish ideas and perseveringly took the socialist road. They said: "Conducting line education in this way, we can destroy the old and establish the new. We can see things clearly, tell the right from the wrong and memorize what we have learned. This line education is useful."

Now, in this brigade which has glorious revolutionary traditions, line education is conducted every day, class struggle is grasped every day and the special column of revolutionary mass criticism is put up regularly. As soon as the erroneous ideas and the wrong tendency show themselves, they are repressed and repudiated by the Party members and the revolutionary masse

wherever the class enemies carry out sabotage activities, they are toppled and discredited by the Party members and the revolutionary masses.

Perseveringly Hold Open-Door Rectification, Continuously Promote Ideological Revolutionization of Party Members

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The rectification movement is a 'widespread movement of Marxist education.' Rectification means the whole Party studying Marxism through criticism and self-criticism." Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, the Party branch of Linchiatawan brigade takes perseverance in the holding of open-door rectification as an important measure for strengthening ideological building, continuously resists corruption by bourgeois ideas, develops the Party's three great styles to a further extent and urges the Party members better to revolutionize their thinking, so as to turn itself into a real stronghold for carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Party branch of this brigade carries on the activities of open-door rectification on the basis of Party consolidation and Party building during a previous stage. Since May of last year, activities of open-door rectification have been carried out in the brigade. Each time a meeting of rectification is held, representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants are invited to attend, the method of combining criticism by the masses with self-education by Party members is adopted, the five requirements for Communists laid down in the new Party Constitution are taken as the criterion, members of the Party branch are regarded as the key point, and criticism and discussion are conducted with emphasis on the major problems about "raising a flag, grasping the key link, leading on the road, achieving unity and exerting efforts" in the fields of ideology and political lines. In this way, criticism is made where it ought be made and help given to solve the fundamental problems.

Last year, this brigade was rated a pace-setter among advanced groups at the provincial, district and hsien levels. In the face of achievements, some members of the Party branch cherished arrogance and complacency and once slackened their hold of the class struggle and the line struggle. In view of this arrogance and complacency, the Party branch conducted open-door rectification activities and organized the Party members to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We should be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and serve the Chinese people heart and soul," and the new Party Constitution, to extensively uncover the expressions of "arrogance," to freely talk about the danger resulting from "arrogance" and to vigorously uproot "arrogance," thereby teaching them an impressive lesson. After going through rectification and carrying out study, members of the Party branch went separately to various production teams to boldly arouse the masses, tightly grasp class struggle, and carry out revolutionary mass criticism, thus touching off a new upsurge of revolution and production.

As a result of the regular conducting of open-door rectification, the Party members of this brigade cement their relationship with the masses. They regard criticism by the masses as an important condition for quickening

revolutionization of their thinking, often tell the masses what is in their minds and have friendly chats with the masses, listen to the opinions of the masses, continuously draw political nourishment from the masses and consciously remold their world outlook.

One member of the Party branch formerly was relatively subjective in his work and sometimes refused to accept the opinions of the masses. During the activities of rectification and study, the masses criticized him. Bearing his problem in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "The masses are the real heroes," and realized that he did not accept the opinions of the masses chiefly because he was arrogant and complacent. He called on the comrades who gave their opinions, had friendly chats with them and examined his mistakes on his own initiative. After that, he resolutely changed his style of work. Seeing that the Party member conscientiously accepted the opinions of the masses and firmly corrected his mistake, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the commune members were educated. They promptly showed their opinions and gave warm-hearted help when the Party members made mistakes. A lively situation took shape in which the masses spurred the Party members on and the Party members led the masses forward.

After the movement of open-door rectification, the Party branch of this brigade conscientiously organizes the Party members and the masses to study and carry out the line of unity and victory laid down at the Party's "9th Congress," and perseveringly carries out active ideological struggle within the Party. It does not gloss over any contradiction, does not skip any mistake, makes no compromise in handling a question of principle and does not blindly stick to problems in which principles are not concerned. This effectively overcomes the erroneous ideas of various kinds and the erroneous tendencies within the Party and strengthens the unity of the Party. As a result, the Party increases its fighting strength and the Party branch could better lead the revolutionary masses to advance triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

- Kuang-ming Jih-pao reporter

* * *

CAPITAL CONSTRUCTION

Chemical Engineering and Mining Construction Company of Ministry of Fuel and Chemistry Complies with Chairman Mao's Teaching of "Concentrating Superior Military Forces To Annihilate the Enemy One by One," and Relentlessly Grasp Finishing, Supplemental, and Continuing Projects To Carry Out Capital Construction with Greater, Faster, Better and More Economical Results

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, June 16, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

The Chemical Engineering and Mining Construction Company of the Ministry of Fuel and Chemistry has relentlessly grasped finishing, supplemental, and continuing projects to greatly raise production capacity and to rapidly produce results from State investment. This is a good experience. This company's practice once again proves that Chairman Mao's great idea of "concentrating superior military forces to annihilate the enemy one by one" is the only correct idea for guiding the carrying out of capital construction with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

In the course of capital construction, we must change the phenomenon of merely requesting capital funds without paying attention to the results of investment. We must change the situation of spending many years for construction without being able to start production and the situation of failing to fully develop production capacity even after the beginning of production or failing to reach the designed standard even after a long period of time after production began. We must relentlessly grasp finishing, supplemental, and continuing projects to turn capital construction into production capacity rapidly, and to produce the maximum economic results. Only in this way can socialist construction show greater, faster, better and more economical results. Otherwise, it will return smaller, slower, poorer, and costlier results.

*

(Our own dispatch) The revolutionary committee of the Chemical Engineering and Mining Construction Company of the Ministry of Fuel and Chemistry, complying with Chairman Mao's great teaching of "concentrating superior military forces to annihilate the enemy one by one," has concentrated manpower, materials, and financial strength on finishing, supplemental, and continuing projects in the course of capital construction, so as to effectively raise production capacity, and further develop economic results. Last year,

the company overfulfilled its phosphorus ore production plan by 9 percent 19 days ahead of schedule, providing a large quantity of ore material for over 100 chemical plants in 19 provinces and municipalities in the nation, giving effective support to industrial and agricultural production. In the first four months of this year, the company overfulfilled its production plan each month, and the output of phosphorus ore has surpassed the output for the whole of last year by 60 percent.

The Chemical Engineering and Mining Construction Company of the Ministry of Fuel and Chemistry is a large-scale phosphorus mine of our own design, built by ourselves, and installed by ourselves. It was divided into two construction phases. In the past, some engineering projects took many years without being able to be commissioned for production, and some projects failed to be supplemented with the necessary ancillary works to make them a complete whole, and production capacity was not fully developed as a result of sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Kweichow.

Following the incessant development of industrial and agricultural production, many chemical engineering enterprises have requested the Company to supply them with more phosphorus ore. Should the leading cadres of the Company relentlessly grasp the finishing, supplemental, and continuing construction of the first phase of the mine to produce more phosphorus ore for the State as early as possible or should they repeat their method of several years ago by carrying out the first and the second phases simultaneously and undertaking over 100 items of construction at the same time, spending large amount of State funds without seeing production results?

The revolutionary committee of the Company conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's series of great directives concerning socialist construction, criticized and repudiated the previous erroneous tendency to extend the battlefront too long, scattering the strength too thinly, and preventing the construction projects from being able to be inaugurated for production for a long period of time. They decided to temporarily postpone the second phase construction and to concentrate the overwhelming portion of construction strength, materials and equipment on a battle of annihilation by engaging in the finishing, supplemental and continuing projects in the first place of construction.

The Company's revolutionary committee organized members of the committee, old workers and engineering and technical personnel and sent them deep into sites of construction operations to carry out on-the-spot investigation into the finishing work and supplemental and continuing projects of the first phase of construction so as to grasp the principal contradictions and to pick out targets of the battle of annihilation. The opening-up of major tunnels in the southern mining area was completed but work of propping-up the walls of two shafts was not yet carried out, so it was impossible to transport ore out of the mine and prevented the southern mining area from going into production.

Simultaneous with efforts to educate the broad masses of the staff and workers to "concentrate superior military forces on a battle of annihilation," the Company's revolutionary committee concentrated principal technical strength and principal equipment and materials to tackle this key project. As a result of the unity of the upper and lower levels of the company and their coordination, everybody consciously subordinated their local interest to the over-all interest and actively took the initiative in supporting the key project, greatly speeding up the construction work and insuring the quality of construction. It took them oust a little over two months to complete the propping-up of the walls of the two shafts, enabling the southern mining area which had been under construction for over three years to begin production on "July 1" last year.

Simultaneous with their relentless grasping of the inauguration of production at the southern mining area, members of the revolutionary committee also actively tackled problems existing at the northern mining area which had already begun production. They used small amounts of capital to greatly raise the production capacity of the northern mining area.

The northern mining area had only two air compressors, affecting the work underground due to insufficient air in the pits. After discovering this situation, the Company's revolutionary committee actively made arrangements to install two sets of air compressors, resolving the problem that affected production.

The ore gathered from the three mining points in the southern sector of this mine had to be shipped out through the Hungyenkou bridge. But this bridge was of inferior quality, affecting the running of electric locomotives and greatly affecting the underground production. In spite of the shortage of engineering strength and raw materials, the Company's revolutionary committee transferred a part of the manpower and supplies needed to carry out repair and strengthening of the bridge. This enabled the three mining points to produce 54,000 tons of phosphorus ore in the second half of last year. The amount of investment for tackling weak links of the northern mining area was only 4 percent of the total investment for construction and production of the mine but the output was increased by 2.5 times as compared with the output when the mine was completed and inaugurated for production in 1967.

In the course of their relentless grasping of the finishing work and supplemental and continuing construction, members of the revolutionary committee paid attention to implementing the guideline of hard work and economy. The Chiutung pipe project was a water-supply project for water consumption in the whole mining area. In 1967, the project was suspended after only one half of it was finished. Last year, when the revolutionary committee of the company grasped the continuing construction of this item, some people were of the opinion that this was a principal item and a difficult project and that it would be all right to spend more money on it.

To cope with this situation, the Company's revolutionary committee organized everyone to study Chairman Mao's teachings concerning the running of all undertakings with hard work and economy. They relentlessly criticized the reactionary fallacies of "extravagance is justifiable" and "extravagance is unavoidable" advocated by the Liu Shao-ch'i gang. This enabled everyone to realize that the grasping of continuing construction was for the purpose of developing the result of State investments and that they must implement the guideline of arduous struggle, hard work and economy.

The broad worker masses made repeated investigations and conscientious discussions, changed the original design of building impractical steel reinforced concrete dikes into concrete dikes without steel reinforcement. At the same time, they adopted the method of installing a sluice gate on the mouth of the pipe instead of building the originally designed control platform. During the construction work, they climbed mountains to pick rocks and dig sand from rivers all by themselves, tackling the difficulties of shortages of construction supplies such as rock and sand in order to meet the need of construction. They also procured materials locally as substitutes for costly imported items, using tree branches, stones, and mud to make concrete molds in order to economize timber boards for making molds. They used straw to knit bags to replace gunny sacks needed for stopping water flow from the mouths of pipes. Thus, they completed this project of laying pipes within a short period of over two months, and began the supply of water to the mining area in April of last year. In comparison with the previous phase of construction, this project was identical in the volume of engineering operations, and the conditions were less favorable, but the construction time was seven months shorter, and investment was reduced by half.

* * *

CCP 50TH ANNIVERSARY

Commemorate the 50th Anniversary of the Communist Party of China

(NCNA-English Peking, June 30, 1971)

commemorate the 50th anniversary
of the communist party of china

-- by the editorial departments of the "people's daily", the "red flag" and the "liberation army daily"

fully fifty years have elapsed since the communist party of china held its first national congress in shanghai on july 1, 1921.

the birth of the communist party of china ushered in a new epoch in the development of chinese history. for more than seventy years from the opium war of 1840 to the may 4th movement of 1919, the long-suffering chinese people had waged heroic struggles to resist oppression by imperialism and feudalism. but all these struggles, including the large-scale revolutionary movements led by hung hsiu-chuan and sun yat-sen, had failed. let us thank the great lenin -- the 1917 russian october socialist revolution led by him brought the chinese people marxism-leninism. the integration of marxism-leninism with the chinese revolutionary movement gave birth to the communist party of china, the vanguard of the chinese proletariat. as chairman mao said, "(boldface begins) in china, the communist party was born, an epoch-making event. (boldface ends)".

at the time of the founding of the chinese communist party there were only a few dozen members organized in a few communist groups. but they represented a new force, and new forces are always invincible by nature. nothing could wipe out the chinese communist party, neither the aircraft and guns of the imperialists and the kuomintang, nor white terror and the tyranny of secret agents, nor the machinations and sabotage of renegades and hidden traitors. on the contrary, in half a century's arduous struggle it has grown into the party leading the people's republic of china. semi-colonial and semi-feudal old china has been transformed into socialist new china with its first steps on the road of prosperity.

the fifty-year history of the chinese communist party proves that the success or failure of a political party depends on whether its line is correct or not. a wrong

line will lead to the loss of political power even if it has been seized. a correct line will enable a party which has not attained political power to achieve it. however, a correct line does not drop from the skies or emerge and develop spontaneously and peacefully; it exists in contrast to erroneous lines and develops through struggle against them

in his report to the ninth national congress of the communist party of china comrade lin piao said: "the history of the communist party of china is one in which chairman mao's marxist-leninist line combats the right and 'left' opportunis lines in the party. under the leadership of chairman mao, our party defeated chen tu-hsiu's right opportunist line, defeated the 'left' opportunist lines of chu chiu-pai and li li-san, defeated wang ming's first 'left' and then right opportunist lines, defeated chang kuo-tao's line of splitting the red army, defeated the right opportunist anti-party bloc of peng teh-huai, kao kang, jao shu-shih and others and, after long years of struggle, shattered liu shao-chi's counter revolutionary revisionist line. our party has consolidated itself, developed and grown in strength precisely in the struggle between the two lines, especially in the struggle to defeat the three renegade cliques of chen tu-hsiu, wang ming and liu shao-chi which did the gravest harm to the party." it is precisely chairman mao's marxist-leninist line that has guided our party and the chinese people on the tortuous road of revolution in surmounting danger, developing from a small and weak force into a big and strong force, and advancing from defeat to victory and to such a great victory as we enjoy today.

chairman mao teaches us: "(boldface begins) we have won great victory. but the defeated class will still struggle. these people are still around and this class still exists. therefore, we cannot speak of final victory. not even for decades. we must not lose our vigilance. (boldface ends)"

in celebrating the 50th birthday of the chinese communist party, the whole party faces the task of following chairman ma teachings, carrying out the line laid down by the ninth national congress of the party, (boldface begins) unite to win still greater victories (boldface ends), and fulfilling the fighting tasks set by the congress and the first and second plenary sessions of the ninth central committee of the party. at present, it is particularly necessary for the whole party to launch the movement of criticizing revisionism and rectifying the style of work, carry out education in ideology and political line, conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and study and sum up the historical experience of inner-party

struggle between the two lines. this is the fundamental guarantee of further great victories for the cause of our party.

persistently follow the road of seizing political power by armed force

marxism-leninism holds that the fundamental question of revolution is political power and that the seizure of power by armed force is the central task and the highest form of revolution. this is the universal truth of marxism-leninism. whoever denies this or admits it in words but denies it in deeds is not a genuine marxist-leninist. but specific conditions vary in different countries. and in what way could this task be carried out in china? on the basis of the great practice of the october revolution, lenin, in his "address to the second all-russian congress of communist organizations of the peoples of the east" in november 1919, told the communists of the eastern peoples that they must see the characteristics of their own areas and that, relying upon the general theory and practice of communism, they must adapt themselves to peculiar conditions which do not exist in the european countries. lenin stressed that this was "(boldface begins) a task which until now did not confront the communists anywhere in the world (boldface ends)". obviously, the seizure of political power and the victory of the revolution are out of the question if the universal truth of marxism-leninism is not integrated with the concrete revolutionary practice of a specific country.

on the basis of the unity of the universal truth of marxism-leninism and the concrete practice of the chinese revolution, chairman mao analyzed the history of china, its existing conditions and the main contradictions in contemporary chinese society and gave correct answers as to the targets, tasks, motive forces and character of the chinese revolution and its perspectives and transition. chairman mao pointed out: the chinese revolution is a continuation of the october revolution and part of the world proletarian-socialist revolution. the chinese revolution must take two steps. first the new-democratic revolution and then the socialist revolution. these are two essentially different revolutionary processes which are at once distinct and interrelated. the second process, or the socialist revolution, can be carried through only after the first process, or the revolution of a bourgeois-democratic character, has been completed. the democratic revolution is the necessary preparation for the socialist revolution, and the socialist revolution is the inevitable sequel to the democratic

revolution. chairman mao pointed out: a communist party built on marxist-leninist revolutionary theory and in the marxist-leninist revolutionary style; an army under the leadership of such a party; a united front of all revolutionary classes and all revolutionary groups under the leadership of such a party -- these are the three main weapons with which we can seize political power and consolidate it. it is precisely along this course that the chinese revolution has advanced.

the new-democratic revolution led by the chinese communist party went through four historical periods -- the first revolutionary civil war, the agrarian revolutionary war, the war of resistance against japan and the people's war of liberation. it took twenty-eight years in all, from 1921 to 1949, to solve the problem of seizing political power by armed force.

our party was still in its infancy during the period of the first revolutionary civil war. in the early and middle stages of that period the party's line was correct. "analysis of the classes in chinese society", "report on an investigation of the peasant movement in hunan" and other works published by comrade mao tsetung in that period represented the party's correct line. on the basis of thorough and systematic investigation and study, chairman mao made a concrete analysis of the economic status and political attitudes of the various classes in chinese society. he clearly pointed out: "(boldface begins) our enemies are all those in league with imperialism -- the warlords, the bureaucrats, the comprador class, the big landlord class and the reactionary section of the intelligentsia attached to them. (boldface ends)" he further pointed out: "(boldface begins) the leading force in our revolution is the industrial proletariat. our closest friends are the entire semi-proletariat and petty bourgeoisie. (boldface ends)" chairman mao paid particular attention to the question of arousing and arming the peasants, indicating that "(boldface begins) without the poor peasants there would be no revolution (boldface ends)". at the same time, he indicated that the national bourgeoisie was a vacillating class; their right-wing might become our enemy and their left-wing might become our friend, and we must constantly be on guard and not let them create confusion within our ranks. thus, he solved the question of first importance for the revolution, namely, "(boldface begins) who are our enemies? who are our friends? (boldface ends)" he opposed both right opportunism represented by chen tu-hsiu that wanted only the kuomintang and not the peasants, and "left" opportunism represented by chang kuo-tao that was concerned only with the labour movement and likewise did not want the peasants.

chen tu-hsiu, then general secretary of the communist party of china, was actually a radical bourgeois democrat. he knew nothing about marxism-leninism. he even held that there had been no slave society in china and negated the universal truth of marxism. he maintained that since the chinese revolution at that stage was a bourgeois-democratic revolution in character, it could lead only to the founding of a bourgeois republic and be led by the bourgeoisie. he clamoured that the chinese proletariat was not "an independent revolutionary force" and could not be the leading class and he slandered the peasants as being "loose", "conservative" and "unlikely to join the revolution". he flatly rejected comrade mao tsetung's correct views and gave up leadership over the peasants, the urban petty bourgeoisie and the middle bourgeoisie, and particularly leadership over the armed forces. he advocated "all alliance and no struggle" in the united front. when the masses of workers and peasants arose, he was very much afraid that they would terrify the bourgeoisie. chen tu-hsiu and his follower liu shao-chi went so far as to order the workers' pickets in wuhan to hand their arms over to the kuomintang. when chiang kai-shek and wang ching-wei, representatives of the big landlord class and the big bourgeoisie, successively betrayed the revolution and slaughtered the workers and peasants, the broad masses of the people were unarmed and the dynamic great revolution ended in failure. later, chen tu-hsiu clung to the reactionary stand of trotsky and asserted that the establishment of the reactionary chiang kai-shek government marked the completion of the bourgeois-democratic revolution and that all the proletariat could do was to engage in legal parliamentary struggles and wait until capitalism had developed in china and then make a so-called socialist revolution. this meant liquidating the chinese revolution.

the chinese communists were not cowed by chiang kai-shek's massacres. chiang kai-shek, wang ching-wei and chen tu-hsiu, those teachers by negative example, made us understand that "(boldface begins) without armed struggle neither the proletariat, nor the people, nor the communist party would have any standing at all in china and that it would be impossible for the revolution to triumph (boldface ends)", and they made us understand this marxist-leninist truth: "(boldface begins) political power grows out of the barrel of a gun. (boldface ends)" to save the revolution, the nanchang uprising was staged on august 1, 1927. the firing of the first shot at the kuomintang reactionaries was the correct aspect of the nanchang uprising. its mistake lay in not going to the countryside to arouse and arm the peasant masses and set up base areas, but taking the city

as the centre and relying on aid from abroad. the central committee of the party held an emergency meeting in hankow on august 7, at which chen tu-hsiu's capitulationist line was corrected, and he was removed from his leading post. after the august 7th meeting, chairman mao himself led the autumn harvest uprising, organized the first contingent of the workers' and peasants' red army, founded the first rural revolutionary base area in the chingkang mountains and ignited the spark of "(boldface begins) an armed independent regime of workers and peasants (boldface ends)". in april 1928, the troops preserved after the nanchang uprising arrived in the chingkang mountains. under chairman mao's leadership, the workers' and peasants' red army successfully smashed the first, second and third counter-revolutionary campaigns of "encirclement and suppression" launched by the kuomintang against the central red base area. and guerrilla warfare also made progress in kiangsi, fukien, hunan, hupeh, honan, anhwei, kwangsi, kwangtung, szechuan, shensi and other places. chairman mao summed up the experience in good time and wrote "why is it that red political power can exist in china?", "the struggle in the chingkang mountains", "on correcting mistaken ideas in the party", "a single spark can start a prairie fire" and other important works. in these works, he explained on a theoretical plane that in china the seizure of political power by armed force could be accomplished only by taking the road of setting up rural base areas, encircling the cities from the countryside, and finally seizing the cities, and not by taking the cities first and then advancing into the countrysid as in the capitalist countries.

chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) the history of our party shows that right deviations are likely to occur in periods when our party has formed a united front with the kuomintang and that 'left' deviations are likely to occur in periods when our party has broken with the kuomintang. (boldface ends)" shortly after our party had broken with the kuomintang and corrected chen tu-hsiu's right opportunist line, there occurred chu chiu-pai's "left" putschist line between the end of 1927 and the beginning of 1928, li li-san's "left" opportunist line between june and september 1930, and wang ming's "left" opportunist line between 1931 and 1934. during this period, although chen tu-hsiu's liquidationism, lo chang-lung's right splittism and other right deviations with their pessimism over the future of the revolution made their appearance, the "left" opportunist line which occurred on the three above occasions was the main deviation. in particular, wang ming's "left" opportunist line which dominated the party for four years did the greatest damage and gave us the most serious lessons.

wang ming usurped the leadership in the central leading body of the party at the fourth plenary session of the sixth central committee in january 1931. wang ming called himself a "100 per cent bolshevik". while hoisting the banner of "opposition to the li li-san line", he alleged that the former central leading body "did nothing to expose and attack the consistently right opportunist theory and practice of the li li-san line", and maintained that "the right deviation is still the main danger in the party at present". he in fact pushed an opportunist line even more "left" than the li li-san line. like other "left" opportunists, wang ming knew nothing about the theory and practice of the revolution in china. they confused the distinction between the democratic and socialist revolutions. they knew nothing about the workers and peasants, about how to fight a war, or about the unevenness and the tortuous and protracted character of the chinese revolution. they made absolutely no investigation or study of class relations in china, but alleged that the intermediate groups were "the most dangerous enemy" and advocated opposing the whole bourgeoisie and upper petty bourgeoisie. they enforced many "left" policies characterized by "all struggle and no alliance". as regards military line, they first practised adventurism and then turned to desperate recklessness and flightism. as regards organizational line, they practised sectarianism and deprived chairman mao of his power. they resorted to "ruthless struggle and merciless blows" against those who disagreed with their erroneous line. acting as an all-powerful emperor, wang ming placed himself above the party and the people and pushed his erroneous line everywhere. as a result, our party suffered a loss of 90 per cent in the red areas and of almost 100 per cent in the white areas, and the red army was compelled to leave and embark on the long march.

the two lines with their two outcomes educated the whole party, both positively and negatively. when chairman mao's revolutionary line was followed, an army was founded and revolutionary base areas were established where previously there were none. when wang ming's "left" opportunist line was pursued, revolutionary base areas were lost and the workers' and peasants' red army was placed in a most dangerous position. repeated testing in revolutionary practice proved that chairman mao's revolutionary line is the only correct line. wang ming who put "me at the core" and styled himself "100 per cent" correct turned out to be a sham marxist. in january 1935 when the red army on the long march reached tsunyi in kweichow, the central leading body of the party called an enlarged meeting of the political bureau of the central committee, i.e., the great historic tsunyi meeting.

the meeting put an end to the domination of wang ming's "left" opportunist line in the central leading body, established the leading position of chairman mao in the whole party and switched the party line onto the correct marxist-leninist track. at what a high price and after what bloodshed exclamation

the tsunyi meeting marked the growth of our party from childhood to maturity. under the leadership of our great leader chairman mao after the tsunyi meeting, the world famous 25,000-li long march was concluded victoriously. during the long march, the first front army of the red army was formed into an anti-japanese detachmert advancing northward and marched to northern shensi, inspiring the people of the whole country with the determination to resist japanese imperialist aggression. our party then smashed chang kuo-tao's line of establishing another central committee and splitting the red army. in october 1936 the second and fourth front armies arrived in northern shensi and succeeded in joining forces with the first front army and the red army of that area. by that time, the red army had decreased from 300,000 men to less than 30,000. quantitatively the strength of our party was reduced for the time being, but qualitatively our party became stronger than before, thanks to the correct line.

in 1937 the chinese revolution entered the period of the war of resistance against japan. our party brought about a successful change from the period of agrarian revolution to that of the anti-japanese national united front. but the sharpening of the national contradiction, and the formation for the second time of a united front of the kuomintang and the communist party, which were like a surging tide, turned some people's heads. this found expression within the party in the struggle between our party and the right opportunist line represented by wang ming.

early in the war of resistance against japan, the renegade wang ming jumped from the extreme "left" to the extreme right. on the pretext of establishing the anti-japanese national united front, he placed more confidence in the kuomintang than in the communist party, completely abandoned the communist party's principle of independence and initiative and put forward the idea "everything through the united front" and "everything must be submitted to the united front". this meant in essence that everything had to go through the kuomintang and be submitted to it, and it meant not daring to wage resolute struggle against the kuomintang's reactionary policies and not daring to boldly arouse the masses, or develop the revolutionary armed

forces, or expand the anti-japanese base areas in the japanese-occupied areas. this meant handing over the leadership of the anti-japanese war to the kuomintang. thus wang ming returned to the erroneous line of "all alliance and no struggle" advocated by chen tu-hsiu in 1927. meanwhile, liu shao-chi went to the revolutionary base areas from the white areas. he opposed the wang ming line and supported chairman mao's correct line in appearance, and boosted himself as the representative of the correct line in the work in the white areas and concealed his true features. actually, he had long been a renegade, hidden traitor and scab and he had carried out an entirely erroneous line in the white areas. in his sinister book "self-cultivation", liu shao-chi did not touch at all upon the questions of defeating japanese imperialism and of waging struggle against the kuomintang reactionaries, nor did he touch upon the question of seizing political power by armed force; on the contrary, he urged communist party members to depart from the great practice of revolution, study "the ways of confucius and mencius" and indulge in idealistic "self-cultivation". what he preached was again a capitulationis line. the "literature of national defence" and the "philosophy of national defence" which cropped up during this period were in reality a literature of national betrayal and a philosophy of capitulation. they were products of wang ming's capitulationist line and of liu shao-chi's wrong line in the work in the white areas as well.

our great leader chairman mao systematically and thoroughly criticized the right capitulationist line represented by wang ming. in his work "the situation and tasks in the anti-japanese war after the fall of shanghai and taiyuan" written in november 1937, chairman mao warned the whole party against wang ming's right capitulationism: "(boldface begins) in 1927 chen tu-hsiu's capitulationism led to the failure of the revolution. no member of our party should ever forget this historical lesson written in blood. (boldface ends)" chairman mao once again raised the question of the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie for leadership and stressed that it was necessary to insist on proletarian leadership and "(boldface begins) closely adhere to the principle of independence and initiative in all our united front work (boldface ends)". but wang ming opposed chairman mao's line and continued to push his opportunist line. in his report and concluding speech at the sixth plenary session of the sixth central committee of the party held in october 1938, chairman mao put forward the question of the role of the chinese communist party in the national war, refuted wang ming's opportunist line and laid down the party's line and policy of leading the armed struggle

independently and with the initiative in its own hands. the session adopted chairman mao's report and concluding speech. later, in his "on policy" and other works, chairman mao repeatedly taught the whole party that the united front policy "(boldface begins) is neither all alliance and no struggle nor all struggle and no alliance, but combines alliance and struggle (boldface ends)", our party defeated the kuomintang's repeated anti-communist campaigns and took firm hold of the leadership of the anti-japanese national united front because chairman mao's revolutionary line had already attained the predominant position in the whole party, and because we had thoroughly criticized wang ming's right capitulationist line, corrected the "left" deviation in the struggle against the kuomintang, adhered to the correct policy of (boldface begins) developing the progressive forces, winning over the middle forces and isolating the die-hard forces (boldface ends) and carried out the principles of (boldface begins) making use of contradictions, winning over the many, opposing the few and crushing our enemies one by one (boldface ends) and of (boldface begins) waging struggles on just grounds, to our advantage, and with restraint (boldface ends) in the struggle against the anti-communist die-hards. receiving no aid from outside but relying on our own efforts, we developed production, overcame difficulties, resisted the bulk of the japanese invading forces and practically all the puppet troops, and developed and strengthened the eighth route army, the new fourth army, the south china anti-japanese guerrilla column and the anti-japanese base areas.

comrade mao tsetung has attached great importance to building the party ideologically since its early days. the kutien meeting resolution drawn up by chairman mao and his "on practice", "on contradiction" and other philosophical works have played a tremendous role in educating the whole party ideologically. in the early forties, when the war of resistance against japan was in the stage of stalemate, the central committee of the party grasped the excellent opportunity to launch the rectification movement throughout the party in order to raise its marxist-leninist level. chairman mao published a series of works on the rectification movement such as "reform our study", "rectify the party's style of work", "oppose stereotyped party writing" and "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art", calling on the whole party to "(boldface begins) fight subjectivism in order to rectify the style of study, fight sectarianism in order to rectify the style in party relations, and fight party stereotypes in order to rectify the style of writing (boldface ends)". chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) though the majority in our party and in our ranks are clean and honest, we must in all seriousness put things

in order both ideologically and organizationally if we are to develop the revolutionary movement more effectively and bring it to speedier success. to put things in order organizationally requires our first doing so ideologically, our launching a struggle of proletarian ideology against non-proletarian ideology. (boldface ends)"

the yenan rectification movement personally led by chairman mao was a great, widespread movement of marxist education. through the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin, of chairman mao's works, and of dialectical and historical materialism and the exposure of the anti-marxist-leninist essence of the various "left" and right opportunist lines, the whole party learned to distinguish between the correct and incorrect lines and between proletarian and non-proletarian ideologies and gained a great deal. the policy of (boldface begins) learning from past mistakes to avoid future ones and curing the sickness to save the patient (boldface ends) was adopted in the rectification movement. through criticism and self-criticism, the cadres throughout the party arrived at a new unity on the basis of the principles of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

presided over by our great leader chairman mao, the seventh national congress of the party was victoriously convened in april 1945. at the congress chairman mao made the political report "on coalition government" and laid down the political line of the party, that is, "(boldface begins) boldly to mobilize the masses and expand the people's forces so that, under the leadership of our party, they will defeat the aggressors and build a new china. (boldface ends)" the seventh party congress was a congress of victory, a congress of unity; it encouraged hundreds of millions of people throughout the country to fight with a will like "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and strengthened their confidence in victory. by the time of the victory in the war of resistance against japan, the army led by our party had grown to one million men and the liberated areas had expanded to embrace a population of 100 million. the revolutionary strength of the chinese people was greater than ever.

the victory in the war of resistance against japan brought about a drastic change in the situation and in class relations, both at home and abroad. with the assistance of u.s. imperialism chiang kai-shek, bent as always on destroying the communist party, decided to launch a counter-revolutionary civil war. did we dare to struggle and win victory? "(boldface begins) to build a new-democratic country of the broad masses of the people under the leadership of the proletariat? or to build

a semi-colonial and semi-feudal country under the dictatorship of the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie? (boldface ends)" this was the question confronting the whole party, the whole army and the people of the whole country. at that moment liu shao-chi came out with his capitulationist line, preaching that "china has entered the new stage of peace and democracy". he loudly proclaimed that "the main form of struggle of the chinese revolution should change from armed struggle to non-armed mass parliamentary struggle" and "all the work of our party should be reorganized". liu shao-chi wanted our party to hand over the army and the revolutionary base areas to chiang kai-shek, seek official posts in the reactionary kuomintang government and "build the country in co-operation" with the u.s.-chiang reactionaries. this line was a continuation of the chen tu-hsiu and wang ming lines and an echo in china of the revisionist line of browder, the renegade from the communist party of the united states of america. chairman mao resolutely opposed liu shao-chi's capitulationist line. he sharply pointed out: "(boldface begins) chiang kai-shek always tries to wrest every ounce of power and every ounce of gain from the people. and we? our policy is to give him tit for tat and to fight for every inch of land. (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) the arms of the people, every gun and every bullet, must all be kept, must not be handed over. (boldface ends)" chairman mao further pointed out: "(boldface begins) how to give 'tit for tat' depends on the situation. (boldface ends)" if they wanted to fight, we would wipe them out completely, and this was tit for tat. if they wanted to negotiate, sometimes not going to negotiations was tit for tat, and sometimes going to negotiations was also tit for tat. in the light of the situation, chairman mao worked out plans and had operational preparations made to defeat offensives by the chiang troops, and he went to chungking in person for negotiations and thus exposed chiang kai-shek who paid lip service to peace but actually went in for civil war. in view of the prevailing morbid fear of the united states, chairman mao put forward the thesis, (boldface begins) all reactionaries are paper tigers (boldface ends), exposing the nature of u.s. imperialism and all reaction. after chiang kai-shek started the all-round civil war, chairman mao, with revolutionary fearlessness, issued the great and timely call "(boldface begins) overthrow chiang kai-shek and liberate all china (boldface ends)", and led the people of the whole country in defeating counter-revolutionary war by revolutionary war and in seizing state power by armed force. chairman mao laid down the general line and general policy of our party at this historical stage, namely, a new-democratic revolution against imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism waged by the broad masses of the people under the leadership of the

proletariat; he laid down the principle of fighting by concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one; and in accordance with the progress of the revolution in different parts of the country he laid down a series of specific lines for work and specific policies regarding land reform, the consolidation and building of the party and of the army, and other work. the party issued the outline land law of china in conformity with the wishes of the peasants throughout the country; it corrected both the right-deviationist error of not daring to boldly arouse the masses and not meeting the peasants' demand for land and the line represented by liu shao-chi in land reform and party consolidation, which was "left" in form but right in essence and characterized by encroaching on the interests of the middle peasants and private industry and commerce, regarding large numbers of party cadres as "stumbling-blocks" and removing them wholesale, gathering a few "trustworthy" people through secret contacts instead of arousing the masses and, in disregard of party policy, simultaneously unfolding the movement everywhere and beating people and struggling against them at will, and so on. under the leadership of chairman mao and with the support and assistance of the people in the liberated areas and the masses in the areas under chiang kai-shek's control, the great chinese people's liberation army wiped out 8,000,000 chiang bandit troops armed by u.s. imperialism, liberated all chinese territory with the exception of taiwan province and a number of sea islands and buried the chiang dynasty, and the people's republic of china was founded. the chinese people stood up exclamation

persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat

the founding of the people's republic of china in 1949 marked the basic conclusion of the stage of the new-democratic revolution and the beginning of the stage of the socialist revolution. back at the second plenary session of the seventh central committee of the party on the eve of country-wide victory, chairman mao explicitly pointed out that the principal internal contradiction after the liberation of our country was "(boldface begins) the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie (boldface ends)". the focus of the contradiction was on the socialist road versus the capitalist road and on the dictatorship of the proletariat versus the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie.

both the title of our party and our marxist-leninist world outlook unequivocally demonstrate that the basic programme of

our party is the complete overthrow of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes, the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat in place of the bourgeois dictatorship and the triumph of socialism over capitalism, and that the ultimate aim of the party is the realization of communism. our twenty-eight years of heroic struggle represented only the first step in the long march of ten thousand li towards this ultimate goal. the seizure of political power by the proletariat was not the end of the revolution but the beginning of the second step.

the vast territory of our country was liberated gradually. the several million troops of the people's liberation army served both as a fighting force and as a working force. our party relied on its own army which aroused the masses while fighting battles and, together with the masses, resolutely carried out the party's line and policies, smashed the state machinery of the dictatorship of the big landlords and big bourgeoisie and established the people's regime, which confiscated all bureaucrat-capital comprising 80 per cent of modern industry and transformed it into socialist state enterprises. and boldly arousing the masses, we launched on a large-scale the land reform movement, the movement for the suppression of counter-revolutionaries and the movement to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea. in a space of three years, we rehabilitated the national economy and strengthened the people's democratic dictatorship, namely, the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in 1953, after the frantic attacks of the bourgeoisie had been repelled in the movement against the "three evils" (corruption, waste and bureaucracy) and the movement against the "five evils" (bribery of government.workers, tax evasion, theft of state property, cheating on government contracts, and stealing economic information from government sources for private speculation), chairman mao, in accordance with lenin's theory on the transition period ard our own practice, set forth the party's general line for the transition period: "(boldface begins) bring about, step by step and over a fairly long period, the socialist industrialization of china and the socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce by the state. (boldface ends)"

the essence of the party's general line for the transition period was to solve the problem of the ownership of the means of production, making socialist ownership, that is, ownership by the state and collective ownership by the working masses, our country's sole economic base. this was an important step in further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. we tackled this problem firmly, yet gradually. in agriculture,

this was done by proceeding through mutual-aid teams, which contained some embryonic elements of socialism, and the elementary co-operatives of a semi-socialist character, to the fully socialist advanced co-operatives. in capitalist industry and commerce, it was done first by the state placing orders with private enterprises to process and manufacture goods, purchasing and marketing all their products and using private enterprises as commission agents to purchase and sell goods for the state, and then by transforming private enterprises into joint state-private enterprises and paying a fixed rate of interest on the basis of an appraisal of the assets in accordance with the policy of redemption. some people afflicted with impetuosity found this process not to their satisfaction and thought the transition period far too long; they wanted the problem to be solved overnight. this "left" deviation was overcome relatively quickly through education.

the socialist revolution is a struggle to bury capitalism; it has been acclaimed by the labouring people throughout the country but has met with reckless sabotage by liu shao-chi and company. peng teh-huai, kao kang, jao shu-shih and others formed an anti-party bloc in a vain attempt to split the central committee and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat. their scheme was smashed by the central committee of the party in good time. liu shao-chi all along opposed socialist transformation. as early as 1949, wherever he went he preached the fallacy "exploitation is a merit" behind the central committee's back and in violation of the resolution of the second plenary session of the seventh central committee. at the beginning of the fifties, he put forward the slogan "consolidate the new-democratic system". this meant "consolidating" and developing the forces of capitalism and taking the capitalist road instead of carrying out the socialist revolution. chairman mao promptly criticized this slogan, pointing out that it was an error in the nature of a bourgeois programme. he published "on the question of agricultural co-operation" and other brilliant works to criticize the right-deviationist error committed by liu shao-chi and his gang of slashing the number of co-operatives and criticize their fallacies of realizing "mechanization before co-operation" and of expanding the rich-peasant economy. this immensely inspired the masses of the poor and lower-middle peasants with socialist enthusiasm for co-operation. in the year or so from the second half of 1955, the five hundred million peasants of our country were all jubilantly taking the broad road of socialism. because the proletariat had captured the positions in the vast rural areas, the bourgeoisie, now under cross-fire from the workers and peasants, was isolated and compelled to accept transformation. by 1956, the socialist transformation of capitalist industry and commerce and of handicrafts had in the main been completed in our country with

respect to the system of ownership. instead of suffering any damage, industrial and agricultural production progressed in the course of this great change and the party's general line for the transition period was crowned with great victory.

with the basic completion of the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production, china's socialist revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat were confronted with a new problem. what was the principal internal contradiction? were there still classes, class contradictions and class struggle? what were the future tasks of the chinese revolution? liu shao-chi and his gang replied: "in china, the question of which wins out, socialism or capitalism, is already settled", "the contradiction between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie has been basically resolved", and the principal internal contradiction "is the contradiction between the advanced socialist system and the backward social productive forces". this was a refurbished version in new circumstances of the "theory of productive forces" advocated by bernstein and kautsky. and it was a means by which the bourgeoisie waged class struggle against the proletariat. in the period of the democratic revolution they said that the proletariat could not seize political power until capitalism was highly developed; at the approach of socialist transformation, they wanted to "consolidate the new-democratic system"; and after the three great transformations of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce were completed in the main, they again dished up the above-mentioned fallacies, trying to stop the proletariat from continuing the revolution. in their opinion, class struggle died out when the question of ownership was settled, and there was no need to consolidate the socialist system, and all that was necessary was to grasp production; the socialist system was too "advanced" to suit the needs of china today and it was necessary to turn back and develop capitalism. moreover, behind chairman mao's back, liu shao-chi and his gang inserted this sinister trash into the resolution of the eighth national congress of the party in their attempt to impose on the whole party the line of taking the capitalist road.

chairman mao at that time pointed out that the words liu shao-chi and his gang had stuffed into the resolution were wrong and anti-marxist. shortly afterwards, chairman mao made public his brilliant work "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and, for the first time in the history of the development of marxism-leninism, systematically answered the question of classes, class contradictions and class struggle in socialist society after basic victory in the socialist transformation of the system of ownership. he pointed out:

"(boldface begins) in china, although in the main socialist transformation has been completed with respect to the system of ownership... there are still remnants of the overthrown landlord and comprador classes, there is still a bourgeoisie, and the remoulding of the petty bourgeoisie has only just started. the class struggle is by no means over. the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, the class struggle between the different political forces, and the class struggle in the ideological field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie will continue to be long and tortuous and at times will even become very acute. ...the question of which will win out, socialism or capitalism, is still not really settled. (boldface ends)" he said: "(boldface begins) the present social system of our country is far superior to that of the old days. if it were not so, the old system would not have been overthrown and the new system could not have been established. (boldface ends)" he pointed out: "(boldface begins) to sum up, socialist relations of production have been established and are in harmony with the growth of the productive forces, but they are still far from perfect, and this imperfection stands in contradiction to the growth of the productive forces. apart from harmony as well as contradiction between the relations of production and the developing productive forces, there is harmony as well as contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base. (boldface ends)" therefore, "(boldface begins) time is needed for our socialist system to become established and consolidated (boldface ends)". "(boldface begins) we must continue to resolve all such contradictions in the light of our specific conditions. of course, new problems will emerge as these contradictions are resolved. and further efforts will be required to resolve the new contradictions. (boldface ends)" with the invincible theory of dialectical and historical materialism, chairman mao thoroughly refuted liu shao-chi's revisionist fallacies and armed our party with the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the development of class struggle at home and abroad constantly provides fresh facts to prove the correctness of chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. the wild attacks of the bourgeois rightists in 1957 and, particularly, the gravity of the capitalist restoration in lenin's homeland by the khrushchov-brezhnev renegade clique which occurred after the 20th congress of the communist party of the soviet union have taught us a very profound lesson -- the socialist system will not be consolidated if there is only a socialist revolution in the ownership of the means of production without a thoroughgoing socialist revolution on the political and ideological fronts.

just look at history to see how capitalism rises, grows and heads for its doom, and you will understand that the capitalist system, too, was not established at one stroke. since the proletarian revolution is a revolution for the complete elimination of all exploiting classes, it necessarily involves more acute and tortuous class struggle than the previous revolutions that replaced one system of exploitation by another. taking the proletariat of the soviet union and the world unawares, the khrushchov-brezhnev renegade clique restored the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. this is a bad thing, but a bad thing can be turned into a good thing. it has educated the soviet people and the proletariat of the world. in the development of history as a whole, the restoration of the bourgeoisie in the soviet union is only a temporary phenomenon. the proletariat and the people of all nationalities of the soviet union are sure to vanquish the khrushchov-brezhnev clique, re-establish the dictatorship of the proletariat and continue to take the road of the october revolution charted by lenin and stalin. socialism is sure to triumph throughout the world. this is an objective law independent of man's will.

the struggle against the bourgeois rightists in 1957 was a great battle between the chinese proletariat and bourgeoisie on the political and ideological fronts. throughout the country the masses were aroused to speak up boldly, air their views freely, put up big-character posters and hold great debates. the controversy centred mainly on such major questions as whether our work in revolution and construction was correct, whether we should take the socialist road, whether we should uphold the leadership of the communist party, the dictatorship of the proletariat and democratic centralism, and whether our foreign policy was correct. the great debates enabled the broad masses to make a clear distinction between the enemy and ourselves and between right and wrong, isolated the bourgeois rightists and refuted liu shao-chi's revisionist fallacies. this was an immense contribution to deflating the arrogance of the bourgeoisie, boosting the morale of the proletariat, enhancing the enthusiasm of the people of the whole country for socialism and pushing forward china's socialist revolution and construction. in 1958, chairman mao laid down the general line of (boldface begins) going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism (boldface ends). he formulated this general line on the basis of summing up the experience of our party in building the revolutionary base areas, the experience in carrying out the first five-year plan for the development of the national economy and the lessons of khrushchov's restoration of capitalism, and of criticizing the revisionist line of liu shao-chi and his ilk, and on the basis of repeated investigation and study. this general line

stresses putting proletarian politics in command and integrating party leadership with the masses and is a new development of the party's mass line. it stipulates that we take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor, and it lays down a series of principles summed up as "walking on two legs", such as giving play to the initiative of both the central government and the localities, speeding up industrial construction in the interior while making full use of industry in coastal areas, simultaneously developing industry and agriculture, light and heavy industries and modern and indigenous methods, and building small, medium-sized and big enterprises at the same time. under the guidance of the general line, our people created the people's commune as a form of organization in the rural areas. an invigorating great leap forward occurred in industry and agriculture all over the country. this was a great victory for the party's general line.

in the excellent situation in which revolution and construction were advancing rapidly, liu shao-chi and company changed their tactics. acting in an extreme "left" manner at first, they opposed chairman mao's correct thesis that the rural people's commune is a system of socialist collective ownership, negated the law of value and commodity production and attempted to sabotage the revolutionary mass movement. chairman mao criticized their mistakes in good time, defended the revolutionary enthusiasm of the broad masses and took concrete measures to guide the mass movement onto the correct path. at the eighth plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party held in august 1959, peng teh-huai came out with vicious attacks from the right on the party's general line; he frantically opposed the great leap forward, the people's communes and the revolutionary mass movement. later, liu shao-chi also levelled repeated attacks from the right on the party's general line. they and their gang did their utmost to exaggerate the temporary economic difficulties caused by three years of natural calamities and the tearing up of contracts and withdrawal of experts by the soviet revisionist renegade clique. they denied the fact that, led by chairman mao and adhering to the party's general line, the people of the country could overcome the difficulties and had already won initial successes. they openly put forward and pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in domestic and foreign affairs, namely, "san tzu yi pao" (the extension of free markets and of plots for private use, the promotion of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profits or losses, and the fixing of output quotas on a household basis) and "san ho yi shao" (the liquidation of struggle in relations with imperialism, revisionism and reactionaries, and reduction of assistance and support to the world revolution). they were no longer waving "red flags" to oppose the red flag, but were waving white flags to oppose the red flag.

the fact that the liu shao-chi renegade clique was running rampant was an indication not of their strength, but of their panic in the face of the deepening proletarian revolution. historical experience proves that, invariably, the activities of domestic counter-revolutionaries and the opportunists in the party are not only political struggles in character but are co-ordinated with those of foreign reactionaries. liu shao-chi and company regarded the rabid anti-china campaign launched by the u.s. imperialists, the soviet revisionists and the indian reactionaries as their golden opportunity to restore capitalism. facts prove just the opposite. the proletariat and the people of china are never afraid of difficulties. the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries cannot harm us in the slightest with their blockades, embargoes, armed aggression and subversion from within, which, on the contrary, encourage us all the more to maintain independence and initiative, rely on our own efforts and work hard for the prosperity of the country and transform society with soaring revolutionary drive. it is not the chinese people who are isolated, but imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries, including their running dogs liu shao-chi and his pack.

the tenth plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in september 1962 was of great historic significance. it marked the start of a new attack against the bourgeoisie by the chinese proletariat and working people under the leadership of the communist party of china. at this session, chairman mao issued the great call "(boldface begins) never forget class struggle (boldface ends)" to the whole party, the whole army and the people of all nationalities throughout the country, summed up the experience of china and the international communist movement and more comprehensively put forward the basic line of our party for the entire historical period of socialism, which has now been written into our party constitution. he also pointed out: "(boldface begins) to overthrow a political power, it is always necessary first of all to create public opinion, to do work in the ideological sphere. this is true for the revolutionary class as well as for the counter-revolutionary class. (boldface ends)" after this session, chairman mao wrote the celebrated essay "where do correct ideas come from?" in which he criticized the bourgeois idealism and metaphysics of liu shao-chi. under comrade lin piao's guidance, the "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" was compiled and published, and this promoted the widespread development of the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. at chairman mao's call, our party launched attacks in such ideological fields as peking opera, the ballet and symphonic music, that had long been controlled by liu shao-chi's bourgeois headquarters; as a result, the heroic figures of workers, peasants and soldiers began to appear on

the stage. at the same time, the party started the socialist education movement throughout the country. in the course of this movement the liu shao-chi renegade clique used the power they had usurped to launch a fierce counter-attack against the proletariat and opposed the policy clearly set forth by chairman mao: "(boldface begins) the main target of the present movement is those party persons in power taking the capitalist road. (boldface ends)" they hit hard at the masses of cadres and people and protected the handful of capitalist-roaders by methods which were "left" in form but right in essence; they openly attacked the scientific marxist method of investigating and studying social conditions advocated by chairman mao, branding it as "outdated"; and they opposed the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, opposed the revolution in literature and art and opposed criticism of the bourgeoisie. in november 1965, chairman mao initiated the criticism of "hai jui dismissed from office", and in 1966 liu shao-chi and company produced the "february outline" to oppose it. the twists and turns in the struggle further exposed liu shao-chi as the arch-representative of the capitalist-roaders in the country, the khrushchov of china. the circular of may 16, 1966 worked out under chairman mao's guidance called on the whole party to guard against "(boldface begins) persons like khrushchov... who are still nestling beside us (boldface ends)". the cultural revolution group under the central committee of the party, which was set up in accordance with the circular, firmly carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the great proletarian cultural revolution. at the eleventh plenary session of the eighth central committee of the party in august 1966, chairman mao presided over the adoption of the "decision concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution" and put up his big-character poster "bombard the headquarters", formally taking the lid off liu shao-chi's revisionist line. and so came the high tide of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

this revolution which chairman mao personally initiated and has been leading with the boldness and vision of a great proletarian revolutionary, and in which the revolutionary masses in their hundreds of millions have been taking part is "(boldface begins) a great political revolution carried out by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes; it is a continuation of the prolonged struggle waged by the chinese communist party and the masses of revolutionary people under its leadership against the kuomintang reactionaries, a continuation of the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie (boldface ends)". it may also be called china's second revolution. at first many of our comrades had a very poor understanding of this revolution. when the masses rose and split into two groupings, and even

struggle by force occurred, everything under heaven seemed to be in chaos for a time. some people ask: since liu shao-chi and his handful usurped part of the power of the dictatorship of the proletariat, it needs only an order from chairman mao to dismiss them from office. why should the present method be adopted? practice shows that the other method, dismissal from office, could not solve the problem, though it was adopted on many occasions. this revolution is not merely about the dismissal of a few people from office; it is a great revolution in the realm of the superstructure. liu shao-chi not only had a revisionist political line but also had an organizational line which served his political line. the leadership in quite a number of our units was not in the hands of marxists and the worker and peasant masses. only by arousing the broad masses to expose our dark aspect openly, in an all-round way and from below would it be possible to clean out the liu shao-chi renegade clique, temper hundreds of millions of people in class struggle, educate them in the struggle against revisionism and enable them to gain experience in seizing back that portion of power which had been usurped by a handful of capitalist-roaders. speaking of chaos, it occurred because there were firstly counter-revolutionaries and secondly capitalist-roaders who engaged in sabotage and created disturbances under flags of all descriptions. but they could only hoodwink some of the people for some of the time. armed with "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", the masses took part in debates and gradually learned how to distinguish between good and bad people and between the proletarian revolutionary line and the bourgeois reactionary line, and how to carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies correctly. in this way the whole country became a great school for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, and the broad masses learned in the stormy struggle what they could not have learned in normal times. therefore, in the final analysis, the chaos threw only the enemy into disorder but tempered the masses. the chinese people's liberation army has made new contributions in the service of the people by taking part in the "three supports and two militaries" (i.e., support the broad masses of the left, support industry and support agriculture and military control and political and military training). since the day of its founding, our people's liberation army has been a fighting force and at the same time a working force and a production force, and it has more than forty years' experience in doing mass work. that is why our armymen could easily become one with the masses and help to bring about a speedier development of the great proletarian cultural revolution in different places, and this has enabled our army to further steel itself. the revolutionary committees at all levels, born in the storm of class struggle, constitute a double three-in-one combination in the sense that they comprise

representatives of the army, the cadres and the masses and of old, middle-aged and young people. members of the party committees at all levels elected after party consolidation include not only proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation but also middle-aged and younger ones. all this has created favourable conditions for training millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, and given our party and country more vitality than ever. as chairman mao said, "(boldface begins) the current great proletarian cultural revolution is absolutely necessary and most timely for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing capitalist restoration and building socialism. (boldface ends)" under chairman mao's personal guidance, the ninth national congress of the party was convened in april 1969, when the great proletarian cultural revolution had won great victories. the congress adopted vice-chairman lin's political report and the constitution of the communist party of china and elected the new central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader. in his political report, vice-chairman lin systematically expounded chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and summed up the basic experience of the great proletarian cultural revolution. therefore, in this article, we will not go into detail about this revolution.

since the ninth national congress of the party, the development of class struggle at home and abroad has proved that the line of the congress is completely correct. the tasks and policies defined at the first and second plenary sessions of the ninth central committee of the party are also completely correct. though splendid victories have been won in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the tasks ahead are still arduous in carrying out struggle-criticism-transformation on various fronts and particularly in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture. we still have to wage a protracted struggle to fulfil the task of further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat politically, ideologically, economically and organizationally. chairman mao teaches us that no one must think that everything will be all right after one or two great cultural revolutions, or even three or four. for socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. these contradictions can be resolved only by depending on the marxist theory of continued revolution and on practice under its guidance. our whole party must keep chairman mao's teachings firmly in mind and recognize that this struggle is

protracted and complex. we must resolutely carry out the fighting tasks laid down at the ninth national congress of the party and the first and second plenary sessions of the ninth central committee, persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and strive to win still greater victories.

the important thing is to be good at learning

a review of the fighting course traversed by our party over the past fifty years confirms this truth: when our party departs from chairman mao's leadership and goes against mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's line, it suffers setbacks and defeats; when our party closely follows chairman mao, acts in accordance with mao tsetung thought and implements chairman mao's line, it advances and triumphs. comrade mao tsetung's works are the most comprehensive summary of the theory and practice of the chinese communist party in leading the revolution and construction. in summing up the historical experience of our party, comrade mao tsetung said in 1939: "(boldface begins) to sum up our eighteen years of experience and our current new experience on the basis of our understanding of the unity between the theory of marxism-leninism and the practice of the chinese revolution, and to spread this experience throughout the party, so that our party becomes as solid as steel and avoids repeating past mistakes -- such is our task. (boldface ends)"

of the historical experience of our party summed up by chairman mao, what in particular should the whole party pay attention to and study today?

1. it is necessary to adhere to "(boldface begins) the consistent ideological principle of our party (boldface ends)", namely, integrating the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution.

the history of our party tells us: in his great practice in leading the chinese revolution, chairman mao has always adhered to the world outlook of dialectical and historical materialism and used the marxist-leninist stand, viewpoint and method to make thorough investigations and studies of the political and economic status of the various classes in chinese society and their interrelations, make a concrete analysis of the conditions of our enemies, our friends and ourselves, scientifically sum up positive and negative historical experience and correctly formulate the party's line and policies; he has thus inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism and led the whole party, the whole army

and the people of the whole country in their triumphant advance. but the divorce of theory and practice and the split between the subjective and the objective are the ideological characteristics of chen tu-hsiu, wang ming, liu shao-chi and other sham marxists. proceeding from their idealist and metaphysical world outlook, they opposed and distorted dialectical and historical materialism, opposed investigation and study and class analysis, and opposed the unity of theory and practice, either from the right or from the "left". they, too, talked about marxism-leninism and even pretended to be marxist theoreticians, but only to bluff and hoodwink worker-peasant cadres and innocent young people, whereas they themselves never intended to act in accordance with marxism but were always anti-marxist. hence their words and deeds inevitably ran counter to the objective laws of social development, to the desires of the masses and to chairman mao's revolutionary line which correctly reflects objective laws and the desires of the people, and they were bound to go bankrupt in the practice of revolution. for a time, some of our comrades were unable to distinguish between the correct and incorrect lines because, as far as the subjective factor was concerned, they had not read marxist-leninist works or, though having read some, they were unable to apply the fundamental ideological principle stressed time and time again by comrade mao tsetung in observing and handling problems and remould their subjective world in the process of transforming the objective world. this is a most profound historical lesson all communist party members, old and new, must always bear in mind.

in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "(boldface begins) read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism (boldface ends)", comrades throughout the party, and primarily senior cadres, are now conscientiously studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, and studying the party's historical experience over the past fifty years and its current new experience. the integration of the cadres' study movement with that of the masses has produced positive results and will continue to do so. we must persist in this. in reading and studying, it is essential to keep to the principle of integrating theory with practice. it is essential to read and study with problems in mind, problems arising in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and problems in the chinese and the world revolution. this means combining reading with investigation and study and with the summing up of experience, combining the study of historical experience with the present-day struggle and the criticism of opportunism in the past with the criticism of modern revisionism. since country-wide liberation, chairman mao has led the whole party in making a number of criticisms -- from the criticism of "the life of wu hsun" and the bourgeois ideology reflected in the study of "the dream of the red chamber", the criticism of

hu shih, the hu feng counter-revolutionary clique and the bourgeois rightists to the criticism of the liu shao-chi renegade clique; these criticisms have deeply educated the whole party, army and people. the criticism of modern revisionism with the soviet revisionist renegade clique at its centre conducted by the whole party under chairman mao's leadership and the great polemics on the general line of the international communist movement especially provide most profound and vivid marxist-leninist education for the whole party. the struggle between marxism-leninism and modern revisionism is a struggle of principle between the two lines in the international communist movement. khrushchov, brezhnev and company are renegades from the proletarian revolution, mad present-day social-imperialists and world storm-troopers opposing china, opposing communism and opposing the people. it is our party's bounden internationalist duty to continue the exposure and criticism of modern revisionism with soviet revisionism at its centre and carry the struggle through to the end. comrades throughout the party must combine the study of marxism-leninism with the criticism of modern revisionism in china and abroad, and learn to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and acquire a really good grasp of marxism in the course of struggle.

2. it is necessary to wage inner-party struggle correctly, making a correct distinction between the two different types of contradictions -- those between ourselves and the enemy and those among the people themselves -- and handling them correctly are the fundamental guarantee that the party will strengthen its unity on the basis of the principles of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and lead the proletariat and the revolutionary in defeating the enemy.

it is essential thoroughly to expose the few bourgeois conspirators, careerists, renegades and enemy agents, who have concealed themselves in the party, and the hidden traitors who have illicit relations with foreign countries. bad people invariably disguise themselves and resort to conspiracy and double-dealing. but since they are engaged in evil-doing, they are bound to expose themselves. for example, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi who had hidden inside the party for decades was exposed in the end; wang ming fled abroad and finally became a "100 per cent" traitor and enemy agent.

as for comrades in the party who have committed errors, they must all be dealt with according to a different principle, namely, "(boldface begins) unity, criticism, unity (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) learn from past mistakes to avoid future ones (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) cure the sickness to save the patient (boldface ends)" so as to achieve the twofold objective of clarity in ideology and unity among

comrades. in explaining this principle, chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) the mistakes of the past must be exposed without sparing anyone's sensibilities; it is necessary to analyze and criticize what was bad in the past with a scientific attitude so that work in the future will be done more carefully and done better. this is what is meant by 'learn from past mistakes to avoid future ones'. but our aim in exposing errors and criticizing shortcomings, like that of a doctor curing a sickness, is solely to save the patient and not to doctor him to death. (boldface ends)" chairman mao once again stressed this principle during the great proletarian cultural revolution, pointing out: "(boldface begins) apart from those obstinate anti-party and anti-socialist elements who have refused to mend their ways after repeated education, people should be allowed to correct their errors and be encouraged to atone for their misdeeds. (boldface ends)" this correct principle of comrade mao tsetung's in handling inner-party contradictions is different from both the right opportunist fallacy of "inner-party peace", which negates contradictions and confuses right and wrong, and the "left" opportunist fallacy of "ruthless struggle and merciless blows". we should study the historical experience of inner-party struggle waged under different historical conditions so as to enable our party to play its leading role as the vanguard of the proletariat still better.

3. efforts must be made to guard against arrogance. this is of particular importance to a party which has won great victories, a party which is in power and leads the people of all nationalities of the country in carrying out the socialist revolution and construction and a party which shoulders great internationalist obligations to the proletariat and the oppressed people and nations of the world.

comrade mao tsetung pointed out: "(boldface begins) there have been several occasions in the history of our party when great conceit manifested itself and we suffered in consequence. the first was in the early half of 1927. the northern expeditionary army had reached wuhan, and some comrades became so proud and overweening as to forget that the kuomintang was about to assault us. the result was the error of the chen tu-hsiu line, which brought defeat to the revolution. the second occasion was in 1930. taking advantage of chiang kai-shek's large-scale war against feng yu-hsiang and yen hsi-shan, the red army won a number of battles, and again some comrades became proud and overweening. the result was the error of the li li-san line, again causing some losses to the revolutionary forces. the third occasion was in 1931. the red army had smashed the kuomintang's third 'encirclement and suppression' campaign and, immediately afterwards, faced with the japanese invasion, the people

throughout the country started the stormy and heroic anti-japanese movement; and again some comrades became proud and overweening. the result was an even more serious error in the political line, which cost us about 90 per cent of the revolutionary forces that we had built up with so much toil. the fourth occasion was in 1938. the war of resistance had begun and the united front had been established; and once again some comrades became proud and overweening. as a result they committed an error somewhat similar to the chen tu-hsiu line. this time the revolutionary work suffered serious damage in those places where the effects of these comrades' erroneous ideas were more especially pronounced. comrades throughout the party should take warning from these instances of pride and error. (boldface ends)" they should "(boldface begins) not repeat the error of becoming conceited at the moment of success (boldface ends)".

"(boldface begins) modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind. this is a truth we must always bear in mind. (boldface ends)"

4. we should follow the theory of two points, not the theory of one point. while paying attention to the main tendency, we should take note of the other tendency which may be covered up. we must take full notice and firmly grasp the principal aspect and at the same time solve one by one the problems arising from the non-principal aspect. we should see the negative as well as the positive aspects of things. we should see the problems that have already arisen and also anticipate problems which are not yet perceived but which may arise.

during the democratic revolution, when our party formed a united front with the bourgeoisie and alliance became the main trend, comrade mao tsetung paid attention to opposing the right tendency of "all alliance and no struggle". when the alliance between our party and the bourgeoisie broke up and armed struggle became the main form of the revolution, comrade mao tsetung paid attention to opposing the "left" tendency of "all struggle and no alliance". on the eve of the country-wide victory of the people's war of liberation, chairman mao foresaw that "(boldface begins) there may be some communists, who were not conquered by enemies with guns and were worthy of the name of heroes for standing up to these enemies, but who cannot withstand sugar-coated bullets; they will be defeated by sugar-coated bullets. (boldface ends)" chairman mao issued this call to the whole party: "(boldface begins) the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle. (boldface ends)"

during the socialist revolution, whenever our attacks on the bourgeoisie and our victories over them become the main trend, chairman mao invariably reiterates various proletarian policies and reminds us to remain prudent, help more people through education and narrow the target of attack, unite with all forces that can be united, and prevent and overcome the "left" tendency running counter to these policies. but when the bourgeoisie launches attacks on us or when our party encounters temporary difficulties on its way forward or concentrates on correcting certain shortcomings or mistakes in work, chairman mao invariably reminds us to remain firm, persist in proletarian leadership, distinguish between the principal and secondary aspects, not to regard everything as positive or to negate everything, to guard against sabotage and counter-attacks by open and hidden enemies and oppose and overcome the right tendency away from the socialist path. at every crucial moment in history when a certain tendency has developed to such extent as to endanger the cause of the party, chairman mao always firmly steers the course for us with proletarian revolutionary fearlessness against the current.

5. it is necessary to adhere to the mass line. the basic line for all work in our party is to rely on the masses, have faith in them and fully arouse them, "(boldface begins) from the masses, to the masses (boldface ends)", "(boldface begins) take the ideas of the masses and concentrate them, then go to the masses, persevere in the ideas and carry them through (boldface ends)". we adhere to the principle of (boldface begins) maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts (boldface ends) precisely because we firmly believe that "(boldface begins) the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history. (boldface ends)"

both in the democratic revolution and in the socialist revolution, comrade mao tsetung has repeatedly stressed the importance of the mass line. he regards perseverance in the mass line as fundamental to perseverance in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge, and regards working for the interests of the vast majority of the people of china and the world as a requirement for successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. chairman mao has sharply refuted the reactionary viewpoints of such pseudo-marxists as chen tu-hsiu, wang ming and liu shao-chi who slandered and repressed the masses. and he has constantly criticized and corrected the various tendencies in the party towards keeping aloof from the masses. chairman mao has taught us time and again: the relation of the communist party to the people is that of fish to water. at no time should a communist divorce himself from the masses. today when we have won tremendous

victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the ties between the party and the masses are closer than ever, we should pay still greater attention to going to the masses, showing concern for them, listening attentively to them and consulting with them as matters arise. we should run the may 7 cadre schools well. we should regularly participate in collective productive labour. it is necessary to guard against repeating the mistake of divorcing oneself from the masses. in contradistinction to the type of person who claims to be a "humble little commoner" but is actually a big careerist, we should sincerely learn from the masses while tirelessly educating them in mao tsetung thought, overcome erroneous tendencies and raise the political consciousness of the people.

chairman mao has always showed concern for the unity of all nationalities of the country. ours is a multi-national country; it is essential to ensure good relations between the han people and the minority nationalities. we should oppose both han chauvinism and local nationalism, develop the fraternal relations the various nationalities have forged in the revolution and in the struggle to build the motherland, and strengthen the great unity of the people of all nationalities of the country.

6. it is necessary to uphold democratic centralism. our party constitution clearly stipulates that the organizational principle of the party is democratic centralism, that is, centralism on the basis of democracy and democracy under centralized guidance. both inside and outside the party, we must create a political situation in which there are both centralism and democracy, both discipline and freedom, both unity of will and personal ease of mind and liveliness. our party is a militant party, and without centralism, discipline and unity of will, it cannot defeat the enemy. but there can be no correct centralism without democracy. therefore, comrade mao tsetung always opposes the practice of "what i say counts" and advocates the practice of "letting all people have their say". he opposes telling lies and advocates speaking the truth. he makes it a requirement for successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat to be bold in making criticism and self-criticism. we should give play to our party's traditional democratic style of work, constantly make criticism and self-criticism, uphold the truth and correct mistakes. however, whether in army or in civilian work, our democracy is aimed at consolidating centralism, strengthening discipline and raising militancy, and not the opposite. party committees at all levels must institute and strengthen the party committee system, strengthen centralized leadership, prevent excessive decentralization and the practice of "many centres", that is, no centre, and

must achieve unity in thinking, policy, plan, command and action on the basis of mao tsetung thought and under the leadership of the central committee of the party with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

7. it is necessary to build a powerful people's army. the historical experience of the party shows that "(boldface begins) without a people's army the people have nothing (boldface ends)". the chinese people's liberation army is a proletarian army created and led by our great leader chairman mao and commanded by vice-chairman lin. "(boldface begins) our principle is that the party commands the gun, and the gun must never be allowed to command the party. (boldface ends)" upholding the marxist-leninist line, chairman mao has defeated sabotage by "left" and right opportunism, and as a result, our army has grown in strength and become the pillar of our dictatorship of the proletariat. the world will have no peace as long as there are classes, as long as there is imperialism. the two super-powers, u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionist social-imperialism, are today contending and colluding with each other and pushing politics of hegemony in a vain attempt to divide the world. japanese militarism, too, is trying to realize its old fond dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". therefore on no account must we ever overlook the danger of their aggression and subversion against our motherland. our principle is: (boldface begins) we will not attack unless we are attacked; if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack. (boldface ends) we must never for a moment forget preparedness against war. we must at all times be ready to smash aggression and subversion by any imperialism. we are determined to liberate taiwan. we need not only a powerful army but also a powerful air force and a powerful navy. not only must we have a powerful regular army, we must also organize the people's militia on a big scale. thus, should any imperialism dare to invade our country, we will drown it in the vast ocean of people's war.

8. it is necessary to uphold proletarian internationalism. chairman mao has always educated the whole party and the people of the whole country in proletarian internationalism so that they can overcome both "left" and right opportunist interferences and correctly handle the relation between the revolution in china and her support and aid to the world revolution.

in its struggles over the past fifty years, the chinese communist party has always enjoyed the support of the world proletariat and the people of all countries, the support of friendly countries and organizations and the support of

fraternal marxist-leninist parties and organizations throughout the world. the victories we have won are inseparable from their support. we will be forever grateful to them and will never forget them. chairman mao teaches us: "(boldface begins) according to the leninist viewpoint, the final victory of a socialist country not only requires the efforts of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people at home, but also involves the victory of the world revolution and the abolition of the system of exploitation of man by man over the whole globe, upon which all mankind will be emancipated. (boldface ends)" the fundamental interests of the chinese proletariat and chinese people are identical not only with those of the people of albania, viet nam, laos, cambodia and korea and all asian, african and latin american countries, but also with those of the people of all countries, including the people of the united states, the soviet union and japan. as chairman mao pointed out in his statement of may 20, 1970, "(boldface begins) the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today. (boldface ends)" the task of the chinese communist party is: on the one hand, to lead the proletariat and the people of the country in doing a good job in revolution and construction at home; on the other, to exert our greatest efforts to struggle together with the people of all countries to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs, oppose the politics of hegemony pushed by the two superpowers and oppose the imperialist policies of aggression and war. this is our principled stand which is firm and unshakable. although we have achieved some success in our revolution and construction, our country is still comparatively poor and backward. our contribution to the world revolution is still very small. we must continue our efforts. but even when china becomes a strong socialist country after several decades, we should never become tainted with arrogant great-power chauvinism or big-party chauvinism either. we should always remember chairman mao's teaching: "(boldface begins) in our international relations, we chinese people should get rid of great-power chauvinism resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely. (boldface ends)" every nation, big or small, has its strong and weak points. we should learn from the strong points of the revolutionary people of other countries and always unite with them, fight side by side and win victory together.

thousands upon thousands of martyrs dedicated their lives to the cause of liberation of the people of china and the world in protracted, arduous struggle. their revolutionary spirit is forever an inspiration to us. whatever the difficulties and hardships, nothing can stop our advance.

we are living in the era in which imperialism is heading for total collapse and socialism is advancing to world-wide victory. compared with the days when the chinese communist party was born fifty years ago, the revolutionary situation throughout the world today is excellent; it is better than ever before. the final destruction of imperialism, revisionism and the reactionaries is not far off.

(boldface begins) unite to win still greater victories exclamation (boldface ends)

long live marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

long live the great, glorious and correct communist party of china exclamation

long live the victory of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation

long live the great leader chairman mao exclamation

a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian V.I. Lenin Party School Organizes Meeting in Celebration of 50th Anniversary of Founding of Communist Party of China

(NCNA-English Tirana, June 29, 1971)

the albanian v.i. lenin party school organized a meeting here on june 25 at which reports were made in warm celebration of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china.

present at the meeting were comrade benar shtylla, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour (a.p.l.); comrade piro kondi, alternate member of the a.p.l. central committee; comrade piro bita, director of the foreign department of the a.p.l. central committee; and teachers and students of the party school.

also present was liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania.

addressing the meeting, the school's directress comrade fiqret shehu said, the fifty years of the existence of the communist party of china are fifty years of legendary battles, of revolutionary clashes for freedom and socialism; they are fifty years of armed struggle for the establishment of people's power and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. she said, the communist party of china led by chairman mao tsetung, the great teacher of the chinese revolution, has always stood on the forefront of all the revolutionary struggles of the great chinese people and of all the nationalities of china for half a century.

comrade fiqret shehu continued: the brilliant victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution, the great political revolution carried out by the proletariat under the conditions of socialism and the dictatorship of the proletariat, constitutes one of the most glorious pages in the history of the communist party of china. this victory marks the complete triumph of chairman mao tsetung's marxist-leninist thought and revolutionary line against the revisionist and counter-revolutionary line of the renegade and the agent of imperialism and modern revisionism liu shao-chi.

comrade fiqret shehu pointed out: in the big revolutionary class battles for the cause of communism, in the struggle for the building of socialism in albania and in china and for the defence of socialism in our two countries, and in the struggle for the defence of the marxist-leninist ideology against the revisionist enemies and all bourgeois ideologists, the communist party of china and the albanian party of labour were in the same proletarian camp. and there, in the heat of battle, was born the revolutionary friendship which is based on the granitic foundations of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and binds together the communist party of china led by chairman mao tsetung, and the albanian party of labour led by comrade enver hoxha. this militant friendship will be everlasting and ever more strengthened and tempered in the crucible of new class struggles.

then, vice-director of the party school comrade petro ciruna delivered the report: "the communist party of china -- inspirer, organizer and guide of the chinese revolution", and chief of the philosophy chair and vice-professor of the school comrade servet pellumbi made the report: "china's great proletarian cultural revolution -- one of the most glorious pages in the history of the communist party of china".

in recent days, meetings warmly greeting the 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china were held by workers and staff of the tirana chemicals corporation and the tirana leather plant, members of the preze agricultural cooperative of tirana, workers and staff of the durres rubber plant, members of the durres "albania-china friendship" agricultural cooperative, workers and staff of the shkodra milk processing factory and the kavaja glass factory, workers of the chromium ore enterprise in bater of martanesh, geological workers, staff members and forest workers in mati district.

at the meeting of the preze agricultural cooperative, it was formally named the "new china" agricultural cooperative.

to mark the 50th anniversary of the founding of the communist party of china, a number of albanian factories, enterprises and organs are holding photo exhibitions reflecting the marvellous achievements of the chinese people in socialist revolution and construction under the leadership of the glorious communist party of china and their great leader comrade mao tsetung. workers and staff of factories and fighters of the people's army in shkodra district are organizing various activities on the theme "the communist party of china in the 50th anniversary of its founding".

CHINA AND CANADA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Canada's National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, June 30, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to pierre elliott trudeau, prime minister of canada, expressing warm congratulations on the national day of canada.

full text of the message reads:

his excellency pierre elliott trudeau,
prime minister of canada,
ottawa

on the occasion of the national day of canada, i, on behalf of the chinese government and people, express warm congratulations to the canadian government and people.

the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and canada has opened a new page in the relations between the two countries. i am deeply convinced that on the basis

of the five principles of peaceful coexistence the relations between our two countries will continuously develop and the friendship between our two peoples will grow daily.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council
of the people's republic of
china

peking, june 30, 1971

CHINA AND CUBA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Leaves Peking for Cuba for Friendly Visit

(NCNA-English Peking, June 30, 1971)

a chinese men's basketball team left here by plane this morning for a friendly visit to cuba at the invitation of the cuban national institute of sports, physical education and recreation. leader of the team is po ping and deputy leader is tsai chi-chieh.

players of the team are: chiang chung-chien, wang chang-yu, sun ching-hsien, chin chia-pin, chang ta-wei, huang pin-chieh, chao liang-tsai, hsuan cheng-pin, tai ke-li, ma yung-jen, chang chien-she and chen mao-lin. the team coach is cheng shih-chun.

seeing the team off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned fu chih-hang, chen teh-ho, tien chen, wang fu-yung, tsou po-hsien, tao ta-chao and wei chun-lin and chinese sportsmen.

cuban ambassador to china jesus barreiro gonzalez and diplomatic officials of the cuban embassy were also present.

CHINA AND RWANDA

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Independence Anniversary of Rwanda

(NCNA-English Peking, June 30, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to gregoire kayibanda, president of the republic of rwanda, expressing congratulations on the ninth anniversary of the independence of rwanda. full text of the message reads as follows:

his excellency gregoire kayibanda,
president of the republic of rwanda,
kigali, rwanda

on the occasion of the ninth anniversary of the independence of rwanda, i, on behalf of the chinese government and people, wish to express sincere congratulations to your excellency and to the government and people of rwanda.

chou en-lai

premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

peking, june 30, 1971

.. /

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE